JANETTE MARSHALL

Look Younger * Feel Fitter * Lose Weight

Eat to Beat Your Age

The Secrets of a Longer, Healthier Life

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2021 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/eattobeatyourage0000mars

EAT TO BEAT YOUR AGE

Also by Janette Marshall

Fighting Fat, Fighting Fit
Eat for Life Diet
The ABC of Healthy Eating for Babies and Toddlers

JANETTE MARSHALL

EAT TO BEAT YOUR AGE

Look Younger
Feel Fitter
Lose Weight

CORONET BOOKS
Hodder & Stoughton

This book is intended as a guide to people who want to improve and maintain their health. If you are concerned in any way about your health, you should seek medical advice.

Copyright © 2000 by Janette Marshall

First published in Great Britain in 2000 by Hodder and Stoughton
First published in paperback in 2001 by Hodder and Stoughton
A division of Hodder Headline

The right of Janette Marshall to be identified as the Author of the Work has been asserted by her in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

A Coronet paperback

4 6 8 10 9 7 5 3

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means without the prior written permission of the publisher, nor be otherwise circulated in any form of binding or cover other than that in which it is published and without a similar condition being imposed on the subsequent purchaser.

A CIP catalogue record for this title is available from the British Library

ISBN 0 340 82037 3

Typeset in Baskerville MT by Phoenix Typesetting,
Ilkley, West Yorkshire

Printed and bound in Great Britain by
Clays Ltd, St Ives plc

Hodder and Stoughton
A division of Hodder Headline
338 Euston Road
London NW1 3BH

Here is a powder conceal'd in this paper which . . . is the powder that made Venus a goddess (given her by Apollo,) that kept her perpetually young, clear'd her wrinkles, firm'd her gums, fill'd her skin, colour'd her hair; from her derived to Helen and at the sack of Troy unfortunately lost; til now, in this our age, it was as happily recovered, by a studious antiquary, out of some ruins of Asia, who sent a moiety of it to the court of France, (but much sophisticated,) wherewith the ladies there, now, colour their hair. The rest, at this present, remains with me; extracted to a quintessence; so that, wherever it but touches, in youth it perpetually preserves, in age restores the complexion; seats your teeth, did they dance like virginal jacks, firm as a wall; makes them white as ivory, that were black as (a crow).

Scoto of Mantua, the mountebank doctor
Volpone, Ben Jonson, 1607

Contents

Introduction

Every one of us started ageing even before we were born. Sooner or later we all feel we would rather not get any older. This book tells you how.

1

CHAPTER ONE

Eat Right, Age More Slowly

As you age, your calorie needs go down and your nutritional needs go up. Luckily one diet fits all your anti-ageing needs, and this is it.

6

CHAPTER TWO

Eat Me, Look Younger!

Without exception people who eat certain foods live longer, healthier lives. Here is a tasty collection of the superfoods – rich in vitamins and minerals that fight ageing.

54

CHAPTER THREE

Be Active, Feel Fitter

Would you like an extra five years (or more) healthy living? If your answer is yes, you have to DO something about it. And this is what you do.

114

CHAPTER FOUR

Don't Gain Weight, Lose Weight

A calorie-counted anti-weight-gain plan for men and women that's simple and delicious. Use this twenty-eight-day diet to lose weight, or just to Eat to Beat Your Age.
139

CHAPTER FIVE

Mind Over Matter

Ways to feel younger and live longer.
A surprising and joyful chapter of ideas, surprises and techniques to change your lifestyle and attitude of mind, help you deal with stress, solve sleep problems, boost your immunity, improve your skin and keep your brain firing on all cylinders.
193

CHAPTER SIX

Eat to Beat Your Age: Thirty-Day Anti-Ageing Action Plan

The thirty-day plan to a younger you.
251

Index 275

Introduction

Every one of us started to age from before we were born. From the moment we are born we grow older. To begin with, this is an attractive proposition. Children want to grow up so that they can do all the things they are not yet capable of. Adolescents often appear to their parents not to want to grow up yet they claim their advance in age should allow them to do all the things they should not yet be doing.

Throughout our twenties we continue to age without giving the matter much thought, but sooner or later all adults feel they would really rather not grow up any more! Even though we laugh at people who are ridiculous in their attempts to be younger than they are, many of us would like to be younger. The moment of truth – when we start wishing not to grow any older – is different for everyone. For some it is finding a few grey hairs or realising they have gained weight over time. For others a realisation can also be a revelation that they and their contemporaries are not as young as they thought, or felt, they were.

What was that moment for you? Was it having to give up a sport for lack of fitness, finding that last year's clothes look ridiculous on you, embarking on expensive dental work to retain your teeth, finding you have to train harder to maintain the same level of fitness – or realising you are holding the newspaper at arm's length to read the small print?

Whatever the trigger for you NOW is the time to do something about it. And the good news is that there is lots you can do to maintain the fitness of youth, the optimism and the vigour, the good health and the energy.

Wanting to be as young as you can is *not* a selfish concern but a responsible attitude to the serious problem that faces the world

today an unfit ageing population. You need not become part of that if you choose to make diet and lifestyle changes now.

You can slow down the ageing process and even achieve the potential to live longer. But living longer is only an attractive proposition if the extra years are healthy and active. *Eat to Beat Your Age* therefore focuses on preventing or delaying the onset of diseases associated with ageing so that as short a period of your life as possible – ideally none – is lived with age-related disability or discomfort.

Life expectancy has risen sharply this century, and is expected to continue to rise, in virtually all populations throughout the world. The number of people reaching old age is therefore increasing. There are currently 580 million people in the world who are aged sixty or older. This figure is expected to rise to 1,000 million by 2020 – a 75 per cent increase compared with 50 per cent for population rise as a whole.

In the U.K. the number of people aged sixty and over is projected to increase from 20 per cent of the population (12 million) at the turn of the twenty first century to 30 per cent. or 18.6 million by 2031.

The maximum lifespan potential of man is, amazingly, between 110 and 120 years. In Britain the average life expectancy is seventy-six years. To give you an idea of how young this is, the American astronaut John H. Glenn, Jr. was seventy-seven years old when he recently went into space for a second time as part of a scientific experiment to explore the secrets of ageing.

Although the majority of older people will never go into space, they enjoy sound health, lead very active and fulfilling lives, and can master intellectual, emotional and social reserves often unavailable to younger people. But the number of old people with chronic diseases and disabilities will increase two- to threefold as the percentage of old people in the population rises.

Health is vital to maintain well being and quality of life for as long as possible, and is essential if you are to continue making active contributions to family, friends and society as you age.

Why Do We Age?

One of the hardest things to do when meeting someone for the first time can be to guess how old they are. And among friends of the same age there are big differences in the rate at which they will display the signs of ageing. This could be so for any of the following reasons:

Genetic clock theory assumes that the body has an internal 'genetic clock' that determines when senescence – the process of growing old – starts. One genetic clock theory is that we each have a predetermined number of cell divisions before our cells lose their ability to replicate or divide effectively. Another genetic clock theory maintains that we have a finite number of heartbeats or a fixed amount of metabolic activity, which can be expended carefully over a long time (the health-conscious, non-smoking exerciser) or maximally over a shortened time (the sex- and drugs-crazed rock and roll star).

Somatic mutation theory says that spontaneous damage to chromosomes and to the DNA that they contain can accumulate and cause age-related disruption of body tissues, organs and systems, resulting in a higher frequency of cancer in the elderly, or the gradual breakdown of the immune system with ageing. DNA carries information that directs cell and enzyme activities in the body. When cells divide, DNA replicates itself and errors or damage can occur spontaneously. The build-up of these mistakes results in an accumulation of errors in the body's enzyme systems, tissues and organs. By this theory ageing is a progressive loss of function.

Catastrophe theory combines cell and enzyme disruption caused by DNA replication errors as in the mutation theory above with further cell damage caused by free radicals. Free radicals are produced as the body uses oxygen and when it is exposed to certain environmental pollutants such as cigarette smoke. Free radicals are

highly reactive and unstable and need to be quenched by antioxidants – hence the need to eat more foods rich in antioxidants to beat your age.

Unquenched free radicals cause DNA damage that interferes with the function of cells and changes the characteristics of major constituents of body organs, such as collagen and elastin, which become less elastic. This results in hardening of the arteries, changes in bones and muscles, and in protein changes of the lens of the eye leading to the formation of cataracts. The effect can also be seen in age associated changes in the skin. As these DNA replication errors accumulate, so the process of ageing accelerates.

Wear and tear theories say that ageing is a symptom of how the body reacts to environmental toxins, cosmic rays, gravity and pollution. The differing lifespans of populations in a variety of different environmental situations are held up as evidence to support this theory, as are studies of identical twins that show a large variation in longevity when the twins live in different environments. This suggests that environmental factors may be as important as or more important than genetic factors in determining lifespan.

Sex or gender theory Your sex is also an important predictor of mortality. At any age, the death rates for men are up to 80 per cent higher than those for women. Until middle age blood pressure levels are lower in women than in men, as are blood sugar levels, blood cholesterol levels and body-weight gain. Differences in longevity are also due to poverty and socio-economic and cultural factors.

Cybernetic theory suggests that the central nervous system is automatically responsible for the rate at which the body ages. According to this theory, changes in the endocrine system of hormone-producing glands and in the hypothalamus, the control centre in the brain, result in the ageing of organs. Changes in the levels of dopamine, a neurotransmitter that acts on the brain, may cause age associated illnesses such as Parkinson's disease.

Foetal programming theory says that longevity and health are determined before you are born by conditions in the uterus. The nutritional quality of 'womb service' and the efficiency of the body in delivering nutrients to the foetus and providing stimulation or deflecting insults at critical or sensitive periods in foetal development are said to determine the baby's susceptibility to a whole range of diseases in adult life, such as coronary heart disease, stroke, high blood pressure, diabetes, obesity and maybe even depression and schizophrenia. Body size and proportion at birth are indicators of future health susceptibilities and longevity. Critics say that studies supporting the hypothesis are flawed and that post-natal rather than pre-natal factors may explain some of the links between body size at birth and later disease.

How to Make a Real Difference to the Rate at which you Age

Whatever genetic hand you were dealt, *Eat Right for Life* shows that if you play your cards right there are many practical steps you can take to improve your chances of a longer and healthier life. These are:

- eating a well balanced diet (Chapter 1, Eat Right)
- eating plenty of anti-ageing foods (Chapter 2, Eat Me)
- becoming more active (Chapter 3, Be Active, Feel Better)
- keeping your weight under control (Chapter 4, Don't Gain Weight, Lose Weight)
- having more fun and a healthy attitude to life (Chapter 5, Mind Over Matter).

If you follow these steps, you can make a real difference to the rate at which you age.

Chapter One

Eat Right, Age More Slowly

The greatest impact on ageing and diet is that **as your calorie needs go down with age, so your nutrient needs go up**. Unless you are very active you will need much less energy as you age and must choose carefully. Preventing weight gain and keeping fit, healthy and as young as possible means choosing lower-fat foods that also give you the highest proportion of nutrients per calories.

Every **one diet fits all your anti-ageing requirements** so that your body can be at peak fitness whatever age you are. It was also helpful to have dishes that were delicious to look at so you might prepare them for guests, such as supper, or even simple ones that will have a dramatic impact on how you look and function.

Eating to beat your age aims to help you reduce your risks and achieve a higher quality of life for longer. The basis of this successful anti-ageing eating plan is:

- eating antioxidant foods
- eating five portions of fruit and vegetables each day
- eating six or more servings of bread, cereals, pasta, rice and other starchy foods each day
- eating low-fat foods, especially those with less from animal sources
- keeping alcohol consumption sensible
- regular exercise and plenty of water to drink

Eating a variety of foods is the best [illegible] It ensures that you benefit from a wide range [illegible] that you enjoy and exercising [illegible]

There are four main food groups:

- starchy foods
- vegetables and fruit
- dairy foods
- meat, fish, vegetarian alternatives

Eating foods from these groups [illegible] the essential components for long-term [illegible] vitality.

Eat 6 or more Servings of Starchy Carbohydrate Foods a Day to Beat Your Age

Starchy foods should make up [illegible] diet. This food group includes pasta, [illegible] potatoes and other starchy vegetables. Starchy carbohydrates are the best foods for good **energy**. They also contain **B vitamins** release that energy and help [illegible]

What is a serving of starchy food?

- 3 tbsp breakfast cereal
- 2 tbsp muesli
- 1 slice of bread or toast
- 1 bread roll, bap or bun
- 1 small pitta bread [illegible]
- 3 crackers or crispbreads
- 1 medium potato
- 2 heaped tbsp boiled rice
- 3 heaped tbsp boiled pasta
- [illegible]

Which types of starchy food to choose

Eat a wide variety of starchy foods but choose high-fibre kinds whenever you can. These are wholemeal, wholegrain, brown or high-fibre varieties of bread, breakfast cereal, pasta and rice. Because the grains are whole, they have not had the fibre or vitamin-rich germs removed from them. Choose lower-fat sauces for pasta and rice.

Start the day the starchy way

A breakfast based on cereal with milk and bread is a good way to start the day. People who regularly eat breakfast are slimmer, happier and healthier. Those who regularly miss the first meal of the day tend to overeat later and consume larger meals throughout the day. They perform less well during the morning and are less cheerful. The mood of breakfast eaters improves throughout the morning.

For fibre, read NSP

[illegible] fibre [illegible] NSP [illegible] fibre [illegible] NSP [illegible] NSP [illegible] NSP

Reducing the risk of heart disease [illegible] lowering the levels of harmful blood cholesterol. NSPs also seem to help regulate blood pressure. High blood pressure is a risk factor for heart disease.

Helping prevent gallstones [illegible] role in removing harmful blood cholesterol. Its effect on [illegible] the body uses bile acids may also help in this area.

Helping the gut function better [illegible] disease and help [illegible] some types of irritable [illegible]

Reducing the risk of cancer [illegible] NSPs, which dilute, absorb or transport [illegible] body in the faeces. NSPs also feed [illegible] beneficial gut bacteria to thrive and [illegible] substances such as formate which [illegible] suicide.

A healthy gut flora [illegible] more starchy foods, vegetables and [illegible] of protein, dairy foods and sugar.

- Eating too much protein [illegible] of these products [illegible] carcinogens.
- Eating too much sugar [illegible] potentially harmful gut bacteria [illegible] Bowel [illegible] little as 1 tsp (5ml) sugar a day [illegible] NSP. Sugar substitutes [illegible] from the non-digestible part [illegible] garlic, artichokes, asparagus and [illegible] shown a dramatic [illegible] within seven or eight days [illegible] dominant over harmful [illegible]

Slower release of energy is another benefit of starchy foods. The effect of different foods on blood sugar levels is emerging as an important nutritional factor. This effect is measured by the Glycaemic Index (GI) which is a ranking of foods based on their effect on blood sugar levels and the demands made on insulin production.

Low GI status belongs to a food that breaks down slowly during digestion, releasing energy gradually into the bloodstream which results in a smaller rise in blood sugar. High GI foods result in a larger rise of blood sugar. Low GI is more desirable because it can help curb a hunger appetite and weight and can lower raised blood fats. It can improve sensitivity to insulin. It can help control diabetes or help prevent maturity onset diabetes, the type that starts in middle age or later. Of all the starchy staples, pasta has the lowest GI score both fresh and dried. The GI score of potatoes and rice varies between varieties. Regardless of their GI score, bread, potatoes, pasta and rice are all very valuable foods.

Can fibre protect middle-aged women against colon cancer?

Despite all the benefits of NSP a major recent study of more than 88,000 women nurses aged between thirty-four and fifty-nine over a period of sixteen years failed to find definitive proof which even so many experts feel dietary fibre protects against cancer of the colon. The report has been criticised for not differentiating between the types of NSP or fibre eaten, which could be critical.

Another report concludes that fibre may be helpful in other ways. For example it could protect against breast cancer either directly or indirectly by speeding the excretion of oestrogen from the body. Oestrogen is implicated in hormone dependent breast cancer.

Other substances in complex carbohydrate foods such as lignans (natural chemicals with weak oestrogen like properties) may prove to be more important in protecting against breast cancer by weakening the effect of the body's own oestrogen on breast tissue and therefore reducing the risk of hormone dependent cancers.

How much NSP do you need?

The average person eats about 12g of fibre a day. Around 18g or more, specifically 16g for women and 20g for men, would be better. But don't go mad – 24g per day is top whack for most people, and above 32g per day no further benefits are seen.

The best way to eat NSPs is where they occur naturally in food, e.g. starchy foods, vegetables and fruit (including dried fruit), wholemeal and wholegrain breads, wholemeal pasta, brown rice, pulses (lentils and beans), nuts and seeds, wholemeal flour, soya flour, rye flour, oats and oatmeal, oatcakes, breakfast cereals, millet, barley.

Quick NSP fixes

1. A bowl of wholegrain cereal for breakfast, a serving of wholemeal pasta for lunch, two servings of vegetables with one meal of the day and an orange.
2. Wholegrain cereal for breakfast, a slice of wholemeal bread or toast, a small packet of nuts, a serving of brown rice and an apple.
3. A generous serving of All Bran or equivalent and a snack of three or four prunes or dried apricots.
4. The 'HRT' cakes and biscuit recipes on page 242.

Skip the bran

For most people, there is no need to eat raw bran or bran-enriched foods. Avoid sprinkling wheat bran onto food because unprocessed (or raw) bran contains high levels of phytic acid which can reduce the absorption of minerals such as iron and zinc. The phytic acid in wholemeal bread, however, is broken down by yeast and so the fibre in wholemeal bread is far more beneficial than in bran.

Eat at least 5 Servings of (Preferably Organic) Vegetables and Fruit a Day to Beat Your Age

Vegetables and fruit contain carbohydrates to give you **energy** and they are the source of many important **antioxidant nutrients** such as vitamin C and E and beta-carotene. **Vitamin C** is found mainly in citrus fruit, but is widespread in fruit and vegetables. **Beta-carotene** is the pigment that gives orange, yellow and red fruit their colour. Beta-carotene is a vitamin A precursor, which means it can be turned into vitamin A in the body if needed. Beta carotene is found only in plant foods, whereas vitamin A is a fat-soluble vitamin found in dairy foods and oily fish. **Vitamin E** is found in some fruit, vegetables and seeds, but mainly in vegetable oils. These, and other substances in this food group, prevent or delay oxidation, the process that produces ageing free radicals. Reversing or preventing oxidative damage caused by free radicals is a major priority if you want to add years to your life and life to your years.

Free radicals: the ageing foe

Free radicals are highly reactive oxygen species formed in the body as a normal by-product of breathing oxygen. Other sources include pollution such as radiation and cigarette smoke. Although free radicals are harmless in small amounts, if there are too many they can damage the polyunsaturated fats in cell walls or damage DNA and other proteins, leading to the development of heart disease, cancer, cataracts and other age-related diseases. People who eat a lot of fruit and vegetables rich in antioxidant nutrients (see chapter 2 for examples) such as vitamin C, beta-carotene and vitamin E seem less prone to some forms of cancer, probably because the antioxidants in their diet destroy free radicals. Antioxidant vitamins and other similar substances are the body's natural defence against the harmful effects of highly reactive oxygen.

Because most fruit and many vegetables can be eaten raw or lightly cooked, it is possible to retain maximum vitamins and minerals, which would otherwise be depleted or destroyed by cooking.

What is a serving of vegetables or fruit?

All fresh, frozen, chilled and canned vegetables and fruit count, with the exception of starchy vegetables such as potatoes. Also included are dried fruits and fruit juice. Fruit juice is high in sugar which contains very little, if any, juice and is bulked out with water added sugars or sweeteners and other non-nutritious ingredients.

A serving is:

- 1 medium portion of vegetables (125g/4oz), or including salad
- 1 piece of fresh fruit
- 2 tbsp stewed or canned fruit (140g/5oz)
- 1 small glass of fruit juice (150ml/5 fl oz)

Why eat organic?

I would rather ask you: Why not eat organic? I have not come across one convincing argument that non-organic food is in any way superior to organically produced food since I first started researching and writing about the relationship between diet, nutrition and health in the 1980s. Organic food is better for you and better for the planet. We could digress and discuss this for the rest of the book but we are not going to do that – please read further about it elsewhere. Or you could join the Soil Association (tel: 0117 929 0661) or the Henry Doubleday Research Association (tel: 01203 303517).

In a nutshell:

- Organic food will not be genetically modified food with all its associated risks and dangers (for further information contact Greenpeace True Food Campaign tel: 0171 865 8222).

- Organic food is produced without pesticides and other agro chemicals or artificial fertilisers.
- It minimises damage to the soil, to plants and to wildlife, and to the animals that feed on plants – including humans.
- The organic system of agriculture limits global environmental damage.
- It is a sustainable system – not a finite system like conventional farming – that will not result in the ultimate horror of the Silent Spring depicted in Rachel Carson's seminal book.
- Some studies show that organically produced food is nutritionally superior to non-organic food.
- Organic agriculture does not contribute to low sperm counts and other fertility problems and to some types of cancers that have been associated with the noxious chemicals used in modern farming.
- Organic vegetables and fruits are not subjected to post harvest fungicides, waxes and other sprays and chemicals that leave harmful residues.
- Most organic produce tastes better than the non organic.

The Anti-Ageing Powers of Vegetables and Fruit

Reducing the risk of heart disease and cancer This reduction is attributed to vegetables and fruit because they are our main food source of the antioxidant vitamins C and E and beta-carotene. Working together with the different types of NSP and other natural plant chemicals, antioxidants neutralise free radicals. The products of free-radical reactions are responsible for the gradual accumulation of physical changes over time which are now thought to be the root causes of coronary heart disease and cancer, the two major causes of premature death and disability in Britain.

Cutting down on cell damage This is damage caused by free radicals attacking the polyunsaturated fatty acids that make up cell walls. Unless they are neutralised free radicals can cause consider-

able damage to the structure and functions of cell membranes. Vitamin E terminates free-radical chain reactions, inhibiting the production of additional free radicals, and also limits the damage. Selenium is an antioxidant mineral in nuts, cereals, fish, offal and an ingredient of important enzymes that destroy free radical peroxides before they can damage cell membranes.

Protecting against arthritis Vegetables and fruit reduce the inflammation caused by free radical damage characteristic of many joint problems that affect the quality of life in later years, producing major or minor disabilities.

Boosting immunity and speeding healing This is another role of vitamin C in fruit and vegetables.

Breathing new life into your lungs People with the highest intakes of vitamins C and E and beta carotene have better lung function than people with a low intake of vegetables and fruit. The scientific measure of lung power, or how much 'puff' is in the lungs, is forced expiratory volume – FEV. In a study of more than 3,000 middle-aged men in Finland, the Netherlands and Italy, those with greatest FEV had above-average intakes of antioxidant vitamins. In Finland, vitamin E intake was above average, where the main source was vegetable oils and forest berries. In Italy, the link was with vitamin C and fruit, while in the Netherlands it was beta carotene from red and yellow fruit and vegetables, as well as vitamin C from potatoes. Closer to home, a study of more than 2,500 men living in Wales and aged 45 to 59 years showed that those who ate five apples a week had a greater lung capacity than those who did not eat fruit. Vitamin E in their diet from other sources also had a beneficial effect on their lung power.

- Potatoes are not a rich source of vitamin C but because they are eaten in quantity in the Netherlands, as they are in the UK, they make a significant contribution to the diet. In all the countries studied, eating more bread was also associated with putting more puff in the lungs.

Preventing respiratory illnesses The high intakes of the antioxidant vitamins C and E and beta-carotene associated with eating a lot of vegetables and fruit keep the airways clear by reducing inflammation. Antioxidant nutrients mop up free radicals, the by-products of oxidation and pollution, preventing them from irritating the airways and causing inflammation. Vitamin C may also help fight the bacteria present in some respiratory illnesses. In addition it encourages the production of a natural bronchodilator, airway-widening substance that makes breathing easier.

Strengthening blood capillary walls is a function of vitamin E that is protective against age-associated problems as diverse as wrinkles and heart disease.

Providing potassium to reduce the risk of stroke Potassium works in the body to counteract the harmful side effects of eating too much sodium salt. Potassium reduces the risk of stroke by helping prevent the high blood pressure that occurs with age due to excessive salt intake over time.

Providing tasty NSP NSP fibre occurs in many different forms in fruit and vegetables. Eating fruit without peeling it, and eating the skins of vegetables where appropriate, increases NSP intake.

Providing nutrient-dense energy This is particularly true of bananas, dates and pears and starchy vegetables such as potatoes, sweet potatoes and parsnips.

Helping to lower raised levels of homocysteine The active substance is folates, found mainly in green vegetables. A raised level of homocysteine is an independent risk factor for heart disease, stroke and other vascular disease. But that's another story. Follow if you have time to digress a little.

The Homocysteine Story (or Why Eating More B Vitamins Combats Heart Disease)

raised blood cholesterol levels.

Note RNI

Folic acid pills to beat ageing

studies have shown that eating just two standard 30g servings a day of a breakfast cereal fortified with folic acid is sufficient to achieve beneficial blood levels within eight weeks. There is no need to take higher levels of folic acid because a supplementation of 4 mg per day or above runs the risk of masking any cases of pernicious anaemia. And this supplementation will not further reduce homocysteine levels.

Foods that are fortified with folic acid, mainly breads and breakfast cereals, are marked with a large blue F symbol. Foods labelled 'contains extra folic acid' contain 100mcg of food per portion and those labelled 'contains folic acid' contain 33mcg per portion.

Time to fortify more foods?

In the US all flour has to be fortified with folic acid by law. American studies have shown that fortifying grain products with folic acid significantly increases folate values and decreases homocysteine concentrations in middle-aged and older adults. However, it has not been proved that taking folic acid supplements can prevent heart disease. And some scientists warn that high homocysteine levels may reflect another as yet unknown process that harms blood vessel walls and increases the risk of heart disease. Others are calling for randomised trials of folate supplements in the UK to test the benefits of reducing high serum concentrations of homocysteine. While the benefits of folic acid to protect against heart disease continue to be debated in the UK, the Committee on Medical Aspects of Food and Nutrition Policy (COMA), which advises the British government, recommended in January 2000 that folic acid should be added to all flour to prevent the birth of babies handicapped by spina bifida and related conditions. Fortification would involve adding 240 micrograms (µg) of folic acid to every 100g of food products to produce an estimated 41 per cent reduction in risk of all neural tube defects.

There is no danger of overdosing on folates, so foods rich in them can be enjoyed regularly, even if folic acid supplements are taken e.g. during pregnancy.

Good sources of folates

70 100µg folates per average serving – all foods are listed in order of the acid content per serving – cooked black-eye beans, Brussels sprouts, beef and yeast extracts, cooked kidney, kale, spinach, sprug greens, broccoli and green beans

15 50µg folates per serving – cooked soya beans, cauliflower, cooked chickpeas, potatoes, iceberg lettuce, oranges, peas, orange juice, parsnips, baked beans, wholemeal bread, cabbage, yogurt, white bread, eggs, brown rice, wholegrain pasta

Many breads and breakfast cereals are fortified with folic acid

Eat 2–3 Servings of Lower-Fat Dairy Foods a Day to Beat Your Age

Milk, cheese, yogurt and fromage frais are all good sources of **calcium** for strong bones and teeth; lower-fat versions are best. And it's not just children who need calcium. Bones and teeth are living structures with a regular turnover of calcium – people of all ages – and particularly women around the menopause – have constant calcium needs. Dairy foods also provide **protein** for growth and repair, and **vitamins A and D** for eyes and teeth.

What is a serving of dairy foods?

- 1 medium glass of milk (200ml/7fl oz)
- 1 matchbox-sized piece of cheddar type cheese (40g/1½oz)
- 1 small pot of yogurt, cottage cheese or fromage frais (125g/4½oz)

Try lower-fat milk

If you have always used whole milk, semi-skimmed does not take much adjusting to because it tastes like whole milk. Skimmed

milk has a much thinner taste and takes longer to get used to Both contain as much calcium and protein as whole milk, but less fat.

Full fat milk contains 22g of fat per pint
Semi-skimmed milk contains 9g of fat per pint
Skimmed milk contains 0 6g of fat per pint

If you really cannot get used to the taste of skimmed milk for use throughout the day, you could use it in cooking and in drinks, where the difference in flavour should go unnoticed

Vegetarian sources of calcium

- broccoli and other greens
- beans (e g red kidney, baked beans)
- fortified foods such as white bread
- tofu and some other soya foods (e g 'milks' and 'yoghurts')
- sesame seeds
- tahini
- some mineral water (e g Evian)
- calcium-enriched foods (e g orange juice with added calcium)
- breakfast-replacement cereal bars

The Anti-Ageing Powers of Lower-Fat Dairy Foods

Dairy foods do not contribute as much fat to most diets as meat, but over time swapping to low fat milk, yogurt, cheese, fromage frais and desserts will still reduce the fat in your diet, especially saturated fat Too much fat, and saturated fats in particular, increase the risk of heart disease and some cancers Too much fat also contributes to being overweight and all its associated health problems.

Eat 2–4 Servings of Meat, Fish or Vegetarian Alternatives a Day to Beat Your Age

Meat, fish and vegetarian alternatives are needed for **protein** for growth and repair, not just for children and adolescents, but for all ages. Meat, poultry, shellfish and fish also provide the minerals **iron** and **zinc** – most in red meat, less in poultry and fish – and **vitamin B12**, which prevents anaemia. These minerals, plus another, **magnesium**, are also needed for growth, healthy bones and skin.

What is a serving of meat and meat alternatives?

Two daily servings of these foods is adequate for most people, but the very active, growing adolescents and vegetarians may need three or four:

- 3 medium slices beef, pork, ham, lamb, liver, kidney, chicken or oily fish (70g/3oz)
- 115–150g/4–5oz white fish – not fried in batter
- 3 fish fingers
- 2 eggs (up to 4 a week, see page 30!)
- 5 tbsp baked beans or other cooked pulses, lentils, dhal (200g/7oz)
- 2 tbsp nuts, peanut butter or other nut products (60g/12–40z)
- 115–150g/4–5oz tofu or other soya product

What types of meat and alternatives should you eat?

Eat whatever type you enjoy most, but quantity and quality are especially important issues to your health and your finances. By quality I do not mean purchasing only from 'high-class butchers', although you will probably do very well if you do, particularly if they know their suppliers and they stock organic and free-range meat. Quality is more about buying and eating **lean meat**.

because while meat can be nutritious, it contains a lot of fat, especially saturated fat. Meat eaters get a hefty whack of their fat intake from meat products, which provide 25 per cent of the fat in the typical UK diet.

Fatty meat and fatty meat products include sausages, pate, meat pies and pasties, burgers, koftas, keemas, black and white pudding, faggots, frankfurters, haggis, luncheon meat, meat paste, polony, salami, sausages, saveloy. All of these are poor value both nutritionally – because they are composed mainly of unhealthy saturated fats and fillers – and economically in terms of value for money.

Meat that is organic, free range or from other systems of farming that grass feed their livestock has a healthier fat profile with a greater proportion of unsaturated to saturated fat (see the box on page 24).

Eat less meat to reduce your cancer risk

Two authoritative reports on diet and cancer recommend that people who eat between twelve and fourteen portions a week, or 14 oz a day, of red meat such as beef, lamb, pork and veal, should eat less to reduce their risk of cancers of the colon and rectum. There are also possible links between meat eating and other cancers: breast, prostate, pancreas and kidney. People who eat an 'average' amount, i.e. eight to ten portions a week or 90g/3½oz a day, are advised not to eat any more than this.

Eat more vegetables with your meat

Heavy meat eaters, whose consumption has been linked with increased risk of colon and bowel cancers, tend not to eat many if any vegetables. If you do eat meat regularly, make sure that you also eat mountains of vegetables and fruit because they contain substances that can offset some of the potentially harmful effects of a higher intake of meat. As many cancers occur later in life, a diet heavy in meat is one that can be said to be very ageing.

Tip Taking enough exercise (see Chapter 3) also reduces the risk of colon cancer.

Avoid the burnt bits

The charred and burnt bits that form on the surface of meat that has been cooked by grilling, char grilling, roasting, frying, and barbecuing contain substances heterocyclic amines or HCAs for short that have provoked cancer in animal feed trials and have damaged human DNA in test-tube studies. People are either fast or slow metabolisers of these substances, which type is determined genetically. It seems that individuals who are fast metabolisers are at increased risk of developing polyps and large-bowel cancer but research in this area continues. So avoid the burnt bits, or eat them infrequently, until more is known.

Eat less meat to protect your gut bacteria

The amount of meat you eat also affects the bacteria that live in your gut and that ferment undigested food residues to produce healthy or toxic by-products. Heavy meat consumption increases the proportion of the harmful bacteria that produce potential toxins.

Limit cured meat

Cured, salted and smoked meats and fish can contain preservatives such as sodium nitrate which can be turned into potentially carcinogenic nitrosamines in the gut. The more cured or processed meat you eat, the more of these substances your body will absorb and the greater the risk of colorectal and possibly stomach cancers, particularly if your diet is not rich in the antioxidant fruit and vegetables that can block nitrosamine formation.

The Anti-Ageing Power of Alternatives to Meat

Eat more fish to beat your age

Fish is an excellent **low-fat protein** food. And the type of fat that fish contains is beneficial polyunsaturated fat, as opposed to the harmful saturated fat found in meat.

White fish (e.g. cod, haddock, plaice) is especially low in fat and rich in minerals including **iodine**. Oily fish (mackerel, salmon, sardines, herring, pilchards) is rich in essential polyunsaturates and contains the fat-soluble **vitamins A** and **D** which are not found in white fish. Canned oily fish (e.g. sardines, pilchards) is rich in **calcium, phosphorus** and **fluoride** because the bones are eaten.

To benefit from fish, you need to make it a regular part of your diet. Substituting two meat meals a week with fish, and making at least one of them oily fish, will definitely have an anti-ageing effect. The advice is based on the beneficial effects of the omega-3 fatty acids found in fish oils.

What are fatty acids?

Fatty acids are the building blocks for fats. They can be saturated, monounsaturated or polyunsaturated.

There are two families of polyunsaturated fatty acids:

- omega-3, derived from alpha linolenic acid
- omega-6, derived from linoleic acid

These two types of fatty acid are called essential fatty acids (EFAs) because they cannot be made in the body and must be obtained from food.

Omega-3 and omega-6 fatty acids cannot be interconverted but they are changed by the body into important long chain fatty acids. (Long chain means they are literally made physically longer by being metabolised in the body.)

- eicosapentaenoic acid or EHA
- docosahexaenoic acid or DHA
- docosapentaenoic acid or DPA

[illegible]
exist

Reducing the risk of heart disease [illegible] during as a result of a [illegible] acids. They protect [illegible] and cause a heart attack by [illegible] heart rhythms by improving [illegible] blood fats after a large meal. [illegible] risk of heart disease in a [illegible] of harmful types of [illegible]

Relieving the symptoms of arthritis [illegible] relieve the symptoms of age-related [illegible] osteoarthritis and [illegible] multivitamins [illegible]

Helping to prevent diabetes [illegible] worldwide increase associated [illegible] But there is [illegible] omega-3 fatty acids [illegible] onset or [illegible] NIDDM (diabetes [illegible] caught in the early stages. It [illegible] fatty acids [illegible] tance, the first step [illegible] NIDDM. In some [illegible] regular fish eaters have been shown to have half the risk [illegible] NIDDM. It is [illegible] the body's uptake [illegible] the body's aptitude [illegible]

omega-3 fatty acids also lower the levels of triglycerides, which improve glucose uptake, and they make the membranes of cells more permeable to insulin uptake.

Insulin and Diabetes (in a nutshell)

Insulin is a hormone produced by the pancreas in response to the amount of glucose (sugar) in the blood. When starchy foods are broken down into glucose they enter the bloodstream. Insulin is needed for the glucose to be taken up in the liver and muscle cells where it is converted to energy. Diabetes occurs when the pancreas produces little or no insulin, so insulin has to be given by injection. In NIDDM (the type that occurs later in life and is often related to obesity and lack of physical exercise), the body can still produce some insulin but not enough for its needs, or the body becomes resistant to insulin so that it does not work properly. NIDDM may be controlled by diet (and lifestyle) plus tablets or sometimes by diet plus insulin injections.

Getting the balance right

The balance between omega-3 and omega-6 fatty acids is important if you are to get enough EPA, DHA and DPA. Both omega-6 and omega-3 fats compete for the same enzymes to make their longer chain derivatives EPA, DHA and DPA. Because we eat a lot of omega-6 fats, the ratio of omega-6 to omega-3 fats in our diet is skewed. We need to shift from the current ratio of 7:1 omega-6 to omega-3, which puts us at risk of not getting as much EPA and DHA as we need, to a ratio of 6:1. The best way to correct the balance is to eat more oily fish. (See also information on fish oils and arthritis, page 80.)

How has the ratio gone wrong?

Thirty years ago we had a healthier ratio. The reasons for today's intake of more omega-6 than omega-3 is that people are eating less oily fish, there is increased use of polyunsaturated oils and spreads,

food manufacturers are adding more vegetable oils to processed foods; and livestock from intensively farmed meat does not contain as much omega-3 as that from organic or free-range grass-fed livestock.

How much fish should you eat?

For fish to have an anti-ageing effect you need to eat between 200g and 400g of oily fish which is a minimum of two servings a week. This will provide 1–2g of omega-3 fatty acids enough to have a protective anti-ageing effect. And if you think that sounds a lot, be thankful you are not an Eskimo. Their traditional diet includes 2.00g a day which provides them with 20g of EPA per day and protects them against heart disease – but this high intake makes their blood so thin that they bleed for twice as long as people in the West before their blood forms a clot.

The jury is still out on which type of omega-3 fatty acid is the more beneficial – EPA or DHA. And different amounts of each are found in different fish. Here are a few random examples of the amounts found in various foods. Information is scant as most analyses of the omega-3 fatty acid content of food lump together EPA and DHA for total omega-3 content, although the non-fish ones all contain much less EPA and DHA.

Typical omega-3 fatty acid content of fish

Food	Average UK portion grams (g)	EPA g/100g food	DPA g/100g food	DHA g/100g food	Total omega 3 per portion
Cod	120	0.08	0.01	0.16	0.30
Haddock	120	0.05	0.01	0.10	0.19
Plaice	130	0.16	0.04	0.10	0.42
Herring	119	0.51	0.11	0.69	2.18
Mackerel	160	0.71	0.12	1.10	4.46
Pilchards, canned in tomato sauce	110	1.17	0.23	1.20	3.16

Food	Average UK portion grams (g)	EPA g/100g food	DPA g/100g food	DHA g/100g food	Total omega 3 per portion
Sardines, canned in tomato sauce	100	0 89	0 10	0 68	2.02
Salmon, canned in brine	100	0.55	0.14	0 86	1 85
Salmon	100	0.5	0 4	1.3	2.5
Trout	230	0 23	0 09	0 83	2.92
Prawns, frozen raw	60	0.06	trace	0 04	0 91
Cod liver oil	5ml/1tsp	10 8	1.40	8.30	1.19

Source n-3 Fatty Acids and Health report British Nutrition Foundation

How vegetarians can eat more omega 3 fatty acids

The richest sources of omega-3 fatty acids are oil-rich fish, but do not worry if you are a vegetarian or cannot eat fish. The omega-6 fatty acids in green leafy vegetables, some nuts, some vegetable oils and some margarines/spreads can be turned into DHA and DPA, provided that your diet does not contain too much saturated or trans fat (see pages 33–4).

Eating more vegetables, particularly dark green leafy types and walnuts, and using rapeseed or soybean oils for cooking or in salad dressings because they have a high alpha-Linolenic acid content, is the non-fish way to increase your omega-3 intake.

Another food with a relatively high omega 3 to omega 6 ratio is linseed oil. Some foods are also fortified with omega 3 fatty acids.

Farmed fish is not so healthy

As demand for fish increases, fish farming will also increase to make up the shortfall from declining fish stocks. Fish from intensive mass-production fish farms do not have the same fat composition as wild fish. Farmed fish have a higher total fat content and contain a lower ratio of omega 3 to omega-6 fatty acids than wild fish. So farmed

fish are less beneficial, due to their lack of exercise and their poorer diet. Fish farmers will need to manipulate the diet of farmed fish if their fat composition is to match the composition needed to help prevent diseases of unhealthy ageing! There are also many harmful environmental aspects to fish farming that need to be addressed. Even so, fish is still a lower fat and lower saturated-fat alternative to many meat products.

Eat More Beans to Beat Your Age

Beans provide **B vitamins** for healthy nerves and digestion. They are low in fat, high in protein and **NSP** meat and fish are devoid of fibre , plus minerals such as iron see page 31 . Pulses are also a good source of phyto-chemicals natural chemicals that occur in plants , in particular phyto-oestrogens plant hormones which have recently been found to make an important contribution to health see linseed, soya. Chapter 2 . In particular they protect against age associated heart disease, breast cancer, osteoporosis and menopausal problems in women. Substituting some of your meat or meat product meals with beans, or extending meat dishes with pulses, nuts or seeds will have anti-ageing effects

Beans are fantastically versatile and tasty ethnic dishes are often the most delicious ways to enjoy them. Indian Middle Eastern, Chinese, Japanese and, nearer home, traditional Mediterranean foods get those cookbooks out

Everyone is recommended to eat at least 30g/ 1oz of beans per day Combined with cereals bread and pasta and grains rice etc. , beans provide amino acids the building blocks of protein in the right proportion to make them an excellent **vegetarian protein** alternative to meat.

What are pulses?

Pulses are beans, peas including chickpeas and lentils They can be fresh, frozen, canned or dried Examples include adaki beans, baked beans, bean burgers, gram dhal black-eye beans, butter

beans, chickpeas, haricot beans, hummus, kidney beans, lentils, maser dhal, mung beans, pease pudding, pigeon peas, pinto beans, sova beans, tofu, split peas and tempeh There are also products made from beans such as some vegetable 'roasts' and burgers

Eat More Nuts to Beat Your Age

Nuts are concentrated sources of **energy** calories , **vitamins** and **minerals**, providing all the nourishment needed by a new plant. Most nuts are a good source of **NSP** and the fat they contain is **unsaturated** except for coconuts and macadamias . While salted nuts are not good news for people with high blood pressure and their high calorie content may be problematic for those who are overweight, when eaten as part of a balanced diet nuts are super nutrient-dense foods.

Protection from heart disease Two major studies have shown that people who eat nuts frequently have a far lower risk of heart disease than those who do not eat nuts, intermediate nut consumers have an intermediate risk

It could be that the unsaturated fats in nuts help to lower blood cholesterol levels, and/or that the omega-3 fatty acids prevent blood clotting and disruptions to heart rhythms.

Nuts are a rich source of arginine, an amino acid that stimulates production of nitric oxide This in turn relaxes the cells that line arteries and it also helps make blood less likely to be sticky and to clot and cause a heart attack.

Nuts contain a lot of magnesium, copper, folic acid, potassium, fibre and vitamin E, which are all anti-ageing and protective in their own ways.

Clever on eggs

Current advice to eat no more than four eggs a week is based on their high cholesterol content Raised blood cholesterol levels are

[illegible]

or stroke by eating one egg a day

[illegible]

your anti-ageing armoury

Tips on iron for vegetarians

[illegible]

- **Orange juice** [illegible] improve absorption of the minera
- **Tea** [illegible] to the body
- **Eggs** [illegible] from plant foods at the same meal

- **Iron cooking pots** can improve uptake f findings from a Third World study can be extrapolated to the West Ethiopian children who are given food cooked in iron pots have lower rates of anaemia and better growth than children whose food is cooked in aluminium pots So if your cast iron pots are going a little rusty or you find them a bit too heavy do not throw them away carry on cooking and literally pump iron Weight training with them to gain strength to handle them for longer and absorb the iron they add to your food.

Limit Foods Containing Fat to 1–5 Servings a Day to Beat Your Age

Fat as we have seen is essential for health when it comes in the form of essential omega 3 and omega 6 fatty acids, but we need only a small amount around 30g 1oz of unsaturated fats each day Fat makes food palatable, but the trouble is that most of us eat too much fat, and too much of the wrong sort saturated fat

The maximum daily amount of fat you need depends on your age, size and how active you are But for most sedentary adults trying not to gain weight the ceiling on fats should be no more than 70g a day for women and 90g a day for men

What is a serving of fats?

A serving of spreading fats and cooking oils is probably a lot less than you think so it is very easy to eat too much fat:

- 5g or 1 tsp margarine or butter
- 10g or 2 tsp low-fat spread
- 5ml or 1 tsp cooking oil, fat or ghee

What is a serving of fatty foods?

- 15g or 1 tbsp mayonnaise or vinaigrette salad dressing
- 15ml or 1 tbsp cream
- 1 packet of crisps

Other fatty foods include pastry, meat products, sausages, pâté and fried foods.

Why fats are limited in a balanced diet

Too much fat, and saturated fat in particular, increases the risk of heart disease by raising the level of harmful blood cholesterol. If there are not enough antioxidants in the diet to prevent free radical damage to arteries and to prevent oxidation of cholesterol, then cholesterol can build up in the arteries, slowing down the blood supply to the heart – or even cutting it off completely, causing a heart attack.

The Anti-Ageing Fats of Life

All fats should be eaten in moderation. In a well-balanced diet, fat should provide no more than 30–35 per cent (not the current 40 per cent) of total energy.

We have seen that too much fat, and saturated fat in particular, increases the risk of heart disease. It may increase your risk of cancers of the prostate, endometrium, breast, colon, rectum and lung. Excessive amounts of polyunsaturated fats may also be harmful, particularly if your diet lacks antioxidants (see Chapter 2) which neutralise the harmful free radicals that are generated when these unstable fats are oxidised.

Saturated fats – the ones we should be cutting down on – are found mainly in animal foods such as meat and dairy produce. They are solid at room temperature: butter, lard, creamed coconut. Saturated fats are found mainly in hard and some soft

margarines, cooking fats, cakes, biscuits, savoury snacks and other processed foods, confectionery and chocolate

Your anti-ageing target

- No more than 10 per cent of your total fat intake should be saturated fats. Too much saturated fat raises levels of blood cholesterol, particularly the harmful type LDL (low-density lipoprotein).

Trans fats these are produced when vegetable and fish oils are hydrogenated or partially hydrogenated to turn them into margarine and shortening. They also occur naturally in some dairy foods. Like saturated fat from animal food, they raise blood levels of harmful low-density lipoprotein LDL cholesterol, thus increasing the risk of heart disease. They block the conversion of essential omega 6 fatty acids into omega 3 fatty acids, which is important if you do not eat oily fish.

Your anti-ageing target

- No more than 2 per cent of your total calories should come from trans fats, and ideally less.

Monounsaturated fats these are found mainly in olive, rapeseed and groundnut oils, avocados, most nuts and some spreads. Monounsaturates should replace saturated fats in the diet because they reduce harmful types of cholesterol (LDL without also reducing levels of beneficial HDL high-density lipoprotein cholesterol.

Your anti-ageing target

- No more than 12 per cent of fat in the diet should be monounsaturated.

Polyunsaturated fats these are found mainly in vegetable oils except palm and coconut which are saturated. Replacing saturated fat in the diet with polyunsaturated fats lowers blood cholesterol levels. Polyunsaturates are also vital to maintaining

health and longevity because they contain the essential fatty acids (EFAs), that the body cannot make and must obtain from food. There are two types of EFA: omega 6, from the linoleic acid in vegetable oils such as sunflower, and omega 3, from the linolenic acid in other vegetable oils, e.g. soya and rapeseed, in walnuts, and in oily fish, e.g. mackerel, herring, sardines, salmon (but not canned tuna).

Your anti-ageing target

- 6–10 per cent of your total energy intake (calories) should come from polyunsaturated fats.

Of that:

- 0.2–0.5 per cent should be omega-3 EFAs. We only need 1–2g of omega-3 fatty acids a day to maintain the membranes in the brain and eyes and to produce vital hormone-like substances. Your risk of heart attack is also reduced by these fatty acids which decrease the tendency of the blood to clot. Their anti-inflammatory action also helps in arthritis.
- 6 per cent should be omega-6 EFAs. We need a minimum of 4g of omega-6 fatty acids a day and no more than 30g. Amounts between these two figures offer protection from heart disease, more than that risks production of too many free radicals.

Eat 0–2 Servings of Foods Containing Sugar Per Day to Beat Your Age

On average men eat about 115g/4oz of sugar a day and women eat about 90g/3½oz which accounts for around 20 per cent of total calories. In an ideal anti-ageing diet this intake would be halved to make room for more nutritious, and possibly lower-calorie, foods.

Most of us think of sugar in terms of white or brown, but there

are many more forms: cane sugar, raw cane sugar, muscovado sugar, honey, treacle, syrup, molasses, dextrose, glucose, fructose, maltose, corn syrup, concentrated fruit juice, glucose syrup and other industrial sugars which are added to processed foods. Reading labels to avoid these hidden sugars is one way of cutting down. Another is to try to stick to the recommended number of servings a day.

What is a serving of sugar or sugary foods?

- 15g or 1tbsp sugar
- 1 rounded tsp jam/honey
- 2 biscuits
- half a slice of cake or a doughnut or a Danish pastry
- 1 small bar of chocolate
- 1 small tube or bag of sweets

Why sugar is problematic

As we have seen, we should be eating more carbohydrates. Sugar, on the other hand, is a refined carbohydrate and it is complex unrefined carbohydrates that are good for us. Unlike starchy carbohydrates (bread, rice, pasta, potatoes), sugar contains pure calories and no anti-ageing vitamins, minerals or NSP.

However sugar makes some foods taste nicer and most people enjoy some sugary food, even if they don't put sugar in their tea or coffee or on their breakfast cereal. While it's not necessary to give up sugar altogether (even if this were possible), it is a good idea to limit your intake.

Indeed, people without weight problems are more likely to eat a moderate amount of sweet foods than none at all. This makes sense when you consider that sweet foods seem to be better and quicker at switching off appetite than fatty foods. Fatty foods are therefore easier to overeat and as they are a more concentrated form of calories they have a greater potential to contribute to weight problems than sugary foods.

So stop thinking that sugar is bad. You can enjoy everything

in moderation to [illegible] anti-aging diet

Foods that contain [illegible] the sugars are bound into the structure of the food as in fruit or milk are the least harmful to teeth and unlike [illegible] sugars these [illegible] above in connection with [illegible] and cause [illegible] the dentist.

How sugar feeds tooth decay

[illegible] is far more difficult for the dentist to fix than canes

Invest in less sugar to pay dividends as you age

[illegible]

circle of craving sweet foods. These cravings are caused by low blood sugar levels, a result, in part, of not eating regularly or of eating lots of sugary snacks. Such cravings seem only to be satisfied by eating even more sugary foods, which results in a blood sugar slump lower than the original low that caused the craving. These highs and lows of blood sugar levels can make concentration difficult and they can affect mood. Swings in blood sugar do not happen when complex carbohydrate foods (starchy foods such as potatoes, pasta, bread and rice) are eaten, even though they are broken down into simple sugars during digestion. Starchy foods provide a steady and sustaining stream of energy without the highs and lows caused by sugar.

Eat Less Salt to Beat Your Age

At the moment we eat about 13g/½oz of salt a day which is equivalent to 2½ teaspoons of salt. Around 1 teaspoon (6g) a day or less would be better.

All the sodium that most people need is naturally present in the foods that make up a well-balanced diet. The effect of eating too much salt, in combination with a low potassium intake (from eating too few fresh foods), and being overweight, is rising blood pressure with age. High blood pressure increases the risk of stroke, heart disease and other circulatory diseases.

Is salt the same as sodium?

Confusingly, nutrition panels on food labels give only the sodium content. The chemical name for salt is sodium chloride. Some foods claim to be 'reduced salt', 'low salt' and so on, but this is pretty meaningless when the nutrition panel talks only in terms of sodium. The wording of the panel is governed by labelling regulations which stipulate that the sodium content must be shown but some manufacturers and retailers add a salt equivalent. To work out for yourself how much salt and sodium is in your food (should you need to know exactly) multiply the sodium content figure by 2.5.

How much salt and sodium should you eat?

Salt	Men – less than 7g per day
	Women – less than 5g per day
Sodium	Men – less than 2.5g per day
	Women – less than 2g per day

Learn to love less salt

It is possible to like less salty food. Taste buds respond rapidly to salt – the more you have, the more you want and vice versa. Gradually cutting down results in what used to be tasty becoming unpleasantly salty. This is simple to do, and if done gradually it is less noticeable. Patients in high blood pressure clinics say that it takes about eight to twelve weeks of gradually cutting down on salt to 're-educate' their taste buds to appreciate the true flavour of real foods. After this they find many ready meals and food in restaurants, for example, unpleasantly salty.

Are substitutes worth their salt?

Most salt substitutes mix ordinary salt (i.e. sodium chloride) with potassium chloride and/or magnesium sulphate and other ingredients such as anti-caking agents, so do not be fooled into thinking that you are avoiding salt altogether if you use them. These products vary widely in the amount of sodium they contain.

Reduced sodium 'salts' can contain 50 per cent salt, but very low sodium products may contain only 0.9g per 100g of sodium compared with 38.9g of sodium in ordinary salt. Some people detect a bitter aftertaste with potassium products in particular.

Another option is low-sodium sea salt which is evaporated by a process that reduces the sodium content by 60 per cent and leaves the remaining grains with the same mineral balance as standard sea salt. If you use these products shake them well to mix the salts.

Sea salt – the anti-ageing gourmet's choice!

[illegible] sea salt which has [illegible] ordinary table salt, making it possible to use less. It can also be free from the additives found [illegible] table salts, which are made by evaporation [illegible] rock salt, then purified and refined. Sea salt is produced [illegible] by being sun- or wind-dried [illegible] desirable minerals such as potassium, iron, magnesium, zinc and copper – all lost in the refining of ordinary salt.

The Anti-Ageing Power of Eating Less Salt

[illegible] the greater the likelihood that your blood pressure will rise as you age. The higher your blood pressure, the greater the risk of strokes and heart attacks that can reduce the [illegible]

[illegible] important studies into salt and [illegible] a strong argument for everyone to cut their salt intake, [illegible] there is a special benefit for those with high blood pressure. However, eating less salt will not do you any harm unless you are advised to by your doctor, even if you sweat [illegible]

If you have [illegible] a vested interest in adding as much salt as possible to food, [illegible] cutting down on salt [illegible] Salt is a cheap flavour enhancer and [illegible] to add to foods, greater profit for less [illegible] Salt is [illegible] most salt drinks. Most [illegible] the salty snacks and the drinks [illegible]

Eat more potassium to beat your age and counter excess salt

Food processing removes the potassium that is found naturally in foods and that is needed by the body to keep sodium in balance. The best sources of potassium are vegetables, fruit, fish and lean meat. Eat more of these fresh foods and there will be less room on your plate for high-salt, processed foods.

How much salt is there in common foods?

High-salt foods

- table/cooking salt
- cured and smoked meat
- smoked fish
- canned meat
- cottage cheese
- salted butter and margarine/spreads – unless low-salt
- savoury crackers
- crisps
- salted nuts
- other savoury snacks
- some sweet biscuits
- baked beans and canned vegetables
- olives
- sauces: ketchup, brown sauce, soya sauce, Worcestershire sauce
- stock cubes – unless salt-free

Moderate–low-salt foods

- fresh fruit and vegetables
- Wholemeal flour and pasta
- brown rice

- breakfast cereals without added salt (puffed wheat, shredded wheat, porridge oats)
- unsalted butter and low-salt spreads
- nuts
- dried fruit
- pulses
- oatmeal and oats
- milk
- fresh fish
- poultry
- game
- meat
- eggs

Salty exceptions – the following foods are relatively high-salt foods but they should not be avoided (unless on doctor's orders) as they provide other important and protective nutrients:

- bread
- many breakfast cereals, especially cornflakes
- hard cheese
- some oily fish (e.g. kippers, smoked mackerel and canned fish, especially in brine – choose lower-salt if possible)

Despite its salt content, which varies widely, bread (e.g. in the form of sandwiches) is better in a lunch box than high-fat sausage rolls or pie. And sandwiches or toast can be a more nutritious snack than crisps or confectionery.

How many calories are there in your food?

Fat	9 calories per gram
Alcohol	7 calories per gram
Protein	4 calories per gram
Carbohydrates (starchy foods)	3.75 calories per gram

Enjoying Alcohol (in the Hope of Beating Your Age . . .)

Alcohol, like sugar, is one of life's sweeteners and many people enjoy a drink. Wine with food has been one of the world's greatest pleasures since the days of the ancient Greeks. Most societies have found ways of fermenting grain, milk, fruit or other staple foods to produce alcoholic drinks.

Several studies suggest that moderate drinking may even be beneficial to health. Moderate drinking is 1–3 units of alcohol per day for women and 3–4 units per day for men, but not every day. This equates to no more than 21 units a week for women and 28 for men. While these are the 'official' figures for low risk drinking, many in the medical profession are less comfortable with them than the previous recommendations of a maximum of 14 units a week for women and 21 for men. Taking into account the disadvantages of drinking for women in particular (see page 46) and considering the politics behind the last increase in the recommended limits, I am more inclined to go with the lower limit for low-risk drinking.

Further evidence to support a lower level is creeping in as more recent studies suggest that any health benefit for women is likely to be derived from the equivalent of only one glass of wine a day and two for men. And the benefits are not universal: reduced risk of heart disease and stroke is only really seen among women who are moderate drinkers and aged over forty-five.

People who currently derive about 8 per cent of their total calories from alcohol are advised to cut down to 4 per cent and to spend the 4 per cent on nutrient-dense foods. Alcohol also robs the body of minerals and of vitamins B and C which are needed to detoxify alcohol. However, most of us can live with that, especially if we are eating a nutrient-dense diet.

Alcohol units

1 unit of alcohol = 8g (or 10ml) of alcohol which is found in

- half a pint (284ml) (10fl oz) normal strength beer, lager or cider
- 1 small glass (95ml/3fl oz) of wine
- 1 pub measure (25ml/⅞fl oz) of spirits
- 1 pub measure (50ml, 1¾fl oz) of fortified wine (e.g. sherry, martini)

Alcohol strength is measured as ABV, alcohol by volume. This appears on drinks labels as %alc/vol or %vol or %ABV. The higher the percentage, the stronger the drink.

The Supposed Anti-Ageing Power of Alcohol

Moderate drinkers have a significantly lower death rate from all causes than abstainers, those who take only the very occasional drink, or heavy drinkers. High consumers show the highest mortality risk, and the rate for non-drinkers falls somewhere between that for moderate and high consumers. However, the apparent increased risk of mortality among non-drinkers may be because people who are ill frequently give up alcohol and so 'skew' the figures. These findings are remarkably consistent when other factors such as the amount of saturated fat in the diet, exercise and smoking are also taken into consideration. Typical of the results is one study by the American Cancer Society of men aged between forty and fifty-nine which showed less heart disease in moderate drinkers than non-drinkers, with the most beneficial alcohol consumption rate at one or two drinks a day.

How might alcohol protect you?

Take heart disease, as an example. Studies that show a positive link between moderate drinking and reduced risk of heart disease

attribute the benefits to the effects of ethanol in alcoholic drinks, which:

- raises levels of the beneficial type of cholesterol, HDL high-density lipoprotein. HDL is good because it takes cholesterol from the bloodstream, where it is a risk, to the liver for disposal
- lowers levels of fibrinogen, which is associated with the formation of blood clots that can lead to heart attacks
- slightly decreases LDL low-density lipoprotein, the harmful type of cholesterol. LDL is bad because it is the type of cholesterol that is modified by free radical damage to form arterial plaque, a risk in coronary heart disease

The greatest benefits are found among people who are moderate consumers of alcohol and who drink wine regularly in small quantities with food.

Why wine is the anti-ageing choice of alcoholic drink

If it's an anti-ageing effect you are after, then your best choice of alcoholic tipple would seem to be red wine. This is because red wine contains more beneficial antioxidants and other substances than other alcoholic drinks. It is also because the pattern of drinking associated with wine – regularly in smallish quantities and with food – is healthier. Beers and spirits are more often associated with binge drinking, and this pattern of drinking, even if it is within the low-risk consumption range, is more harmful. Beers and spirits are not great sources of antioxidants.

It is the polyphenols, a particular type of antioxidant found in wine, but not in significant quantity in other alcoholic drinks, that have led to the assumption that wine is more protective than other drinks. To recap, antioxidants protect you from ageing by mopping up or neutralising harmful free radicals that could otherwise trigger cancer and heart disease. Red wines contain more polyphenols than white wines. The antioxidants in red wine are thought to work by dilating blood vessels and

encouraging the production in the cells of nitric oxide, both of which reduce high blood pressure and therefore the risk of stroke and heart attacks.

One study that involved getting rats ratted showed that only red wine – with or without its alcohol content, had the beneficial effect via an increased nitric oxide production of:

- making the blood less likely to clot
- working against arterial plaque formation
- making any blood clots that did form smaller

Drink wine, live longer, live happier

Wine drinkers are better with their health and their lives than those who drink the equivalent amount of alcohol in beer or spirits. In one study, beer and spirit drinkers felt no better about their health than teetotallers and lovers of beer alone were more likely to be ill. If you take the explanation that wine drinkers are more likely to be middle class and well off and therefore happier and healthier, the researchers claim to have taken this socio-economic factor into account. However they had no clear idea as to why the wine drinkers perceived themselves to be healthier.

Wine and longevity and the French paradox

It is the antioxidant effect of red wine in the diet of the French and their greater consumption of antioxidant-rich fruit and vegetables that has been touted as an explanation for their longevity in comparison with non-wine-drinking populations who, like the French, eat a high fat diet. Hence the so-called French paradox, which attributes the protective effect of drinking wine to the fact that the French, who eat more fat and take less exercise than many other nationalities, have half the number of fatal or disabling heart attacks. It claims that phenols, such as resveratrol in red wine, inhibit the oxidation of LDLs through their antioxidant properties, thus helping to prevent heart disease.

The paradox debunked?

Of late, however, the French paradox theory has taken some knocks from 'rival' medical researchers who claim that the high consumption of alcohol in France, and red wine in particular, fails to explain why heart disease among French people aged between fifty-five and sixty-four is about a quarter that of Britain, despite the major risk factors being the same. The paradox-debunkers propose the time lag theory, which explains the difference to the time lag between the increase in consumption of animal fat and refined foods over the years and the resulting increase in deaths from heart disease, similar to the known time lag between smoking and lung cancer. They argue that consumption of animal fat and refined foods has only increased significantly in France but did so thirty or more years ago in Britain. If this is right, then in a few years the French will have the same high death rate from heart disease as the British.

Critics of the time lag theory, who have not yet been heard, suggest that red wine may still explain a large part of the French paradox which extends to most of southern Europe including Italy, Spain and Greece and may also explain why there are differences such as a greater intake of fish oils and linolenic acid and a different GI loading of the diet, so people might all be playing a crucial part and not just the French. Living in warm sunny climates with a slower pace of life in the sun, and a more relaxed attitude to [illegible] are all part of the **scientific explanation!**

Whether the time lag theory even gains recognition as the French paradox hypothesis remains to be seen. In the meantime most of us are happy to continue thinking red wine consumption is what it is famous for and in which we have the belief that it is helping to keep us young and vital.

- Alcohol-free days are for getting drunk and feeling awful. Rich in the vitamins and minerals needed to [illegible] are conditional upon how much you drink. Your liver will thank you for **drinking moderately.**

Reasons not to drink

Despite the potential benefits of moderate drinking, a recommendation to take up alcohol, especially in the over forty-fives, is unlikely ever to become official public health policy for many reasons, not least that:

- one in four men and one in twelve women in the UK drinks too much alcohol
- 3 per cent of cancers are probably caused by alcohol
- men who drink more than 35 units a week double their risk of death from stroke

The health risks of drinking more than a moderate amount – not even as much as heavy drinking – include increased risk of:

- hepatitis
- gastritis
- pancreatitis
- gout
- irregular heart rhythms
- accidents
- strokes
- failure to take prescribed medicine
- impotence
- foetal damage

The risks for heavy drinkers – for men, anywhere between 28 to 50 units a week, for women 22 to 35 – are far too depressing to go into here, and they are not directly related to ageing, but if you need to know, they include cancers of the mouth, throat and liver.

How to get a buzz without booze

Most social occasions seem to revolve around alcohol. 'What can I get you to drink?' is usually the first thing your hostess asks – well,

all right, after they have asked if they can hang up your Pashmina. If you feel naked without a drink, accept one so that you have the requisite glass in your hand at a cocktail party, or a glass full of wine in front of you at a dinner party. But don't drink it! Or make it last all night and drink from the water instead.

What else can you do?

- If you want to make a point of not having alcohol, ask for anything else that is fizzy – even non-alcoholic bubbles seem **to engender a party mood.**
- Try some sparkling conversation – if you have time beforehand, do your homework and mentally prepare some questions to ask, or topics that will interest other guests, particularly if you know who is going to be there.
- Wear clothes that you feel flatter you and that you are happiest and most relaxed wearing.
- Make sure your hair is looking how you like it.
- Relax and give yourself plenty of time before you go to an event – or leave it to the last minute, whichever makes you **feel buzziest.**
- **Wear a favourite piece of jewellery.**
- If you have time during the day, make sure you take your 30 minutes of exercise or do 30 sit-ups – that way you will feel **more inclined to relax.**

Women beware – alcohol affects you more than men

A drink a day might cut the risk of heart disease in post-menopausal women. But any potential benefits for women over forty-five need to be weighed against the potential harm caused by alcohol.

Alcohol has a more potent, quicker and longer-lasting effect on women, simply because women are smaller than men and they have less body fluid, making the alcohol, and its effects, more concentrated. Women's bodies also contain more fat than men's and fat does not absorb alcohol, so it stays in the bloodstream for longer, which is why women feel the effects for longer. Women's

livers are also less efficient at breaking down and excreting alcohol so they are more likely to get cirrhosis. This used to be a predominantly male disease, but now 40 per cent of cases are female.

Alcohol increases the risk of breast cancer

Studies on more than 320,000 women in the US, Canada, Sweden and the Netherlands by the Harvard School of Public Health conclude that drinking two to five alcoholic drinks a day increases a woman's risk of breast cancer by more than 40 per cent. Women who take one to two drinks a day increase their risk by 16 per cent and lighter drinkers (up to one drink a day) by 6 per cent. Over a lifetime most women's risk of developing breast cancer is 1 in 8, for those women who have more than two drinks a day, it increases to 1 in 6. The harmful effect comes from liver enzymes metabolising alcohol to produce carcinogens.

Other risk factors include:

- family history of breast cancer
- early onset of menstruation
- no pregnancies
- history of benign breast disease

And finally, before I forget . . .

Another theory on the benefit of red wine is that it improves the memory and protects against diseases of ageing such as Alzheimer's and Parkinson's. The resveratrol in it increases the activity and effectiveness of an important enzyme that stimulates the nerve cells to rebuild and regenerate. Laboratory experiments with human nerve cells show that resveratrol makes the cells grow small extensions through which nerve cells can connect to their neighbours. In neuro-degenerative diseases such as Alzheimer's and Parkinson's the contacts between nerve cells are broken

Drink Water, and Lots of it

Drink plenty of water each day. You need at least eight cups/five or six tumblers or 1.5 litres/2¾ pints of liquid every day. This is needed to replenish natural losses of up to two litres a day. It is said that once you are feeling thirsty you are already becoming dehydrated. If you do not drink enough you will suffer poor concentration, headaches and stomach upsets. Make plenty of your drinks water and limit tea and coffee to three or four cups a day in total. Try to find lots of other caffeine-free and calorie-free, if necessary) drinks that you enjoy.

Fruit juice or diluted juice are suitable. Fruit juice *drinks* are often an expensive 'con' in this respect, particularly when they are promoted to imitate fresh fruit juice. Try some of the better quality squashes and cordials, even though these are only around 5 per cent juice, plus water and sugar – check labels for additives. There is also a wide range of herb and fruit teas available which are not in fact tea, but just use the name generically as they are infused in hot water.

The reason you should limit tea and coffee is that they contain stimulants e.g. caffeine and are diuretic or dehydrating. A couple of hours after drinking a cup of coffee or tea, you will urinate about half of what you took in. It's a common misconception that you lose more than the volume of tea or coffee, but even half can be ill afforded in the anti ageing stakes. Of course you lose a percentage of everything you drink in this way, which is why it is important to replenish fluids throughout the day.

Be aware that many types of sweetened fizzy drinks also contain caffeine and sugar or artificial sweeteners and other non-nutritional additives. Water is the best drink for quenching thirst and hydrating the body to help prevent dry skin and wrinkles.

Proof that Eating Foods in the Right Proportions is Anti-Ageing

If you are still unsure that eating food in the proportions I have described can help keep you young and prevent middle-age spread, consider this. On average young adults gain 500g/1lb of weight per year resulting in a significant number of middle-aged people who are overweight. But it need not be like that, as a recent real life study proved with 300 volunteers from five European countries.

The object was to allow the volunteers to choose their food freely from what was normally available to them in supermarkets and shops in their own culture or society. The volunteers, whose average age was thirty-nine and whose average body mass index (BMI) was 30 (overweight), were split into three groups. For more on working out your BMI, see page 149.

Group 1 aimed for a diet with 30 per cent energy from fat (10 per cent less than we normally eat in the West) and 10 per cent more energy than their usual diets derived from starchy foods, i.e. potatoes, pasta, bread, rice, etc. Group 2 aimed for 30 per cent energy from fat but replaced the lost calories with 5 per cent energy from starchy foods and the other 5 per cent from sugar and sugar-containing foods. Group 3 acted as a 'control' by eating their usual diet, which gave them 40 per cent of energy from fat.

Starchy foods help weight loss

Groups 1 and 2 lost weight and similar amounts of body fat by the end of the six-month study, they also maintained their weight loss. Group 1 and Group 2 lost the same amount of weight. Group 3, who ate the standard British diet from which 40 per cent of calories is obtained from fat, had continued to put on weight. Certainly this supports other studies that show for many people the presence of sugar is a factor that helps them stick to a slimming diet and helps them maintain their weight loss – once they can allow themselves

to get over the idea that all sugar/chocolate is 'naughty' and avoid it until they are forced to binge!

The important thing to remember about this study called CARMEN for Carbohydrate Ration Management in European National Diets is that the volunteers, who came from England, Germany, Denmark, Spain and the Netherlands, were ordinary sedentary people from a variety of cultural and geographical backgrounds. It proves that if you choose the correct proportion of fat and carbohydrate in your diet, you can control your weight without calorie counting, without buying expensive slimmer's foods, and without restricting your enjoyment of a variety of 'normal' foods. All of which is very anti-ageing.

Chapter Two

Eat Me, Look Younger!

I'd like to invite you to dinner. If you were able to come, we might eat any of the following menus that I have recently cooked for friends:

Rocket salad
with figs and parma ham

Seared salmon
on spinach mash
with dill sauce

Fresh strawberries
with pistachio biscotti

Crab, lemon, parsley
and bulgur salad

Guinea fowl, roast pumpkin and
parsnip, stir fried with ginger, garlic
and hot fresh horseradish sauce

Chocolate soufflé
with vanilla ice-cream

Caramelised shallot tartlets
with watercress salad

Venison with potatoes dauphinoise
and braised red cabbage

Winter fruit compote on lemon polenta cake

Of course we do not eat like this every day. I have just highlighted these menus to make the point to you that Eating to Beat Your Age is far from drab. It can be as exciting as you want it to be. It shows that you can enjoy a varied and colourful diet. But these foods are

not simply plucked out of the air, or selected because I just happen to like them. They are also included for good scientific reasons.

How some foods can help you look younger

Without exception, people who eat large quantities of fruit and vegetables and starchy foods have a greater potential for a longer healthier life. The vitamins, minerals and the 500 or so phytochemicals (naturally occurring chemicals in plants) contained in these foods play an important role in keeping you young and healthy.

Scientists have exhaustively researched what vitamins and minerals can do for you – and there are many examples of anti-ageing foods, packed full of vitamins and minerals, included in this chapter. But now research is concentrated on the phytochemicals in fruits and vegetables, which are also unlocking some secrets of better nutrition, health and vitality. It is these phytomedical components of food that you will learn most about in the following catalogue of anti-ageing foods.

Unlike vitamins and minerals, phytochemicals are not essential for life. A lack will not lead to deficiency diseases such as anaemia (lack of the mineral iron and the B vitamins) or scurvy (vitamin C deficiency). But they are essential for a healthy long life because they can help slow down ageing and prevent many diseases.

The main group of phytochemicals that have been investigated are flavonoids. These are also the most widespread in fruit and vegetables, beans, pulses and cereals. More than five thousand flavonoids are known and practically all have antioxidant effects.

Flavonoids take their name from the Latin word *flavus*, meaning yellow because their pigments are responsible for most of the yellow colour, and red and blue, in food. Flavonoids are also sometimes called bioflavonoids.

There are many different sub groups of flavonoids, including the following which all have varying degrees of phyto-oestrogenic (plant hormone) properties in addition to their antioxidant powers: flavones, flavonols, flavanones, isoflavones, coumestans, lignans.

chalcones. For more details about the role of phyto-oestrogens see soya, page 89.

Do you eat enough phytochemicals to benefit from their anti-ageing properties?

According to Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food (MAFF) studies, we eat 10–100mg of flavonoids a day. Although only a few flavonoids have been identified and studied in depth, you do not have to wait until scientists have completed more research to benefit. From what is known already, eating more vegetables and fruit, nuts, seeds, beans and pulses and starchy foods on a daily basis will add vitality and years to your life. Eating more fish and yogurt will pay dividends, as will choosing lean meat.

Top Foods for Antioxidant Nutrients

Antioxidants, as you will have realised, are one of the most important ingredients in foods to protect your body against free-radical damage, which speeds up the process of ageing. All the antioxidants in the food list are needed for the body's defences against free radicals. Vitamin E helps break the chemical chain reaction through which free radicals multiply and get out of hand. Vitamin E also scavenges for free radicals, as do vitamin C and beta-carotene. Although vitamin A is more effective as an anti-oxidant in its precursor form as beta-carotene, it can scavenge a type of oxygen involved in free-radical damage. The minerals listed below are needed for the enzyme systems that fight free radicals, and selenium is also an active antioxidant in its own right.

In their role as antioxidants phytochemicals protect your cells from free-radical damage.

- Some are even more active antioxidants than vitamins C and E. Some increase the activity of the enzymes that protect cells against carcinogens (cancer-causing substances or agents).

- Some block receptor sites for cancer-causing hormones
- Some enhance the activity of vitamins and minerals
- Some are needed for the production of enzymes that remove carcinogens from the body.
- Some bind up substances that would otherwise convert to carcinogens.

Vitamin C in fruit and vegetables, particularly citrus fruit and juice, blackcurrants, broccoli, cherries, kiwi fruit, mangoes, peppers, passion fruit, strawberries, green leafy vegetables.

Beta-carotene in yellow and orange fruits, particularly apricots, broccoli, cabbage, cantaloupe melon carrots, mangoes, peaches, pumpkin, red peppers, spinach, sweet potatoes, tomatoes, watercress and prunes.

Vitamin E in vegetable oils, particularly sunflower-seed oils and products made from them, almonds, brazil nuts, avocados, dark green leafy vegetables, hazelnuts, olives, peanuts, safflower oil, sunflower seeds, sweet potatoes, wheatgerm, whole grains, blackberries, blackcurrants.

Folic Acid in asparagus, beans and pulses breakfast cereals broad beans, broccoli liver, spinach, sweetcorn watercress, wholegrain cereals and foods fortified with folic acid

Vitamin A in liver, kidney dairy products, oily fish, fortified margarine.

Copper in wholegrain cereals, meat, vegetables

Manganese in wholegrain cereals, nuts, tea

Selenium in brazil nuts, cereals especially bread, fish, shellfish, liver and other offal, broccoli, pork, cheese, eggs, walnuts, vegetables, fruit.

Zinc in meat, milk and milk products, bread and other cereal products.

What do 100-year-olds eat?

[illegible] centenarians have found that they have high levels of vitamins C and E in their blood, protecting them against the oxidative damage that is a major feature of ageing. Those in which elderly home patients aged between sixty and a hundred years received supplements of vitamins C and E showed improvement in their general health and mental well-being.

[illegible] with antioxidant nutrients among older people in many countries that ushered in a dramatic slowing down of the progression of Alzheimer's disease, improved immunity and a [illegible].

Centenarians also, invariably, have a healthy attitude to life – see Chapter 5.

Add colour to your diet

Feast your eyes on the reds, greens, yellows, golds and purples of a vegetable display and then make your meals as colourful as possible. Eat vegetables as a meal in their own right or as a side dish to complement and enhance fish, poultry and meat dishes. They go well with nuts, grains, seeds and pulses. Without vegetables food would be very boring. Whatever the season, vegetables are an inspiration for salads, soups, starters, side dishes and main courses. Use them in pasta sauces, on pizzas and with traditional roasts.

Your best friend will tell you but will you listen?

I have put a lot of emphasis on vegetables because we British still seem to need nagging by Nanny to eat them. Grown-ups and children alike need less encouragement to eat fruit than to eat vegetables. Even if your best friends and colleagues tell us of the advantages of vegetables and other foods we are not likely to eat

more of them. An expensive and extensive programme of 'peer education' in the US recruited teams of trusted workers to tell their friends and colleagues to eat better – but it resulted only in half an extra portion of fruit or vegetables a day being eaten. I hope you will do better than that for me, and protect yourself against the ravages of ageing.

Anti-Ageing Superfoods

Chocolate, cherries, red wine, strawberries, salmon and seafood, mangoes and game are just some of the fabulous foods that you can tuck into to keep the years at bay.

All fruit and vegetables are good for you but some contain more nutrients than others. The following assemblage of anti-ageing foods highlights specific areas in which certain foods can influence good health in one way or another. The list is by no means exhaustive and our knowledge about these foods is being added to continually.

Apples It is said that an apple a day keeps the doctor away, but now we know that a couple might keep the specialist away. Apples are **anti-ageing because** apples are one of the richest food sources of flavonols in the British diet, contributing up to 10 per cent of your total intake. Quercetin, the main flavonol in apples, is associated with lower risk of blood clotting and strokes. Quercetin deactivates harmful free radicals and helps prevent blood clotting and narrowing of the arteries. Apples also contain pectin, the gummy substance that sets jam, which helps lower blood cholesterol levels and remove potentially carcinogenic cancer-causing toxins from the body.

Apricots and other orange or yellow fruit such as **peaches, mangoes, papayas, persimmons, carambolas or star fruit and tamarillos**) are **good sources** of the antioxidant beta-carotene, the natural plant pigment that gives these fruits their

colour. The body can also turn beta-carotene into vitamin A although most people get enough vitamin A from animal foods, which is needed by the immune system and for healthy eyes. An average serving of three or four dried apricots will give you one third of your daily NSP fibre and provide around one-fifth of the RNI reference nutrient intake or suggested daily amount for vitamins A and C, plus some iron.

- The peach is a symbol of longevity carried by the Chinese god of longevity Shou-Hsing. He also has tablets on which are inscribed the dates of everyone's death to come, but if you treat him well he can be persuaded to favourably change the date. Should you not have much luck with Shou-Hsing you could always try following the advice in this book.

Organic fruit and veg are best

Organic farming does not allow the use of pesticides, herbicides, artificial fertilisers and other agro chemicals that end up as residues in non organic fruit and vegetables (and other foods: non organic milk, cheese, yogurt, meat, fruit juices, tea, coffee, chocolate and so on). You can safely eat the skins of organic fruit and vegetables, where appropriate, such as tomatoes or jacket potatoes, knowing that they have not been sprayed with post harvest chemicals such as fungicides or anti-sprouting agents. You can use the rind or zest of organic citrus fruit in baking and other recipes, knowing that they have not been treated with waxes and fungicides.

If you want a priority list of non organic vegetables in which pesticides and other residues are most commonly found at the highest levels, these include: lettuce, spinach, pears, carrots, apples and apple juice, but these residues are found across the board.

A government warning is in force on carrots in particular. Non organic carrots should be topped, tailed and peeled to remove pesticide concentrations, especially when being given to babies, toddlers and young children. Wash or scrub all produce thoroughly before use.

Asparagus **A good source** of vitamin E for a vegetable. While there is no British RNI for vitamin E, a modest serving of five spears of asparagus would provide 30 per cent of the American recommended daily amount (RDA) and 75 per cent of the UK recommended nutrient intake (RNI) of vitamin C, plus some beta carotene and folic acid. The green, unblanched varieties contain marginally more nutrients.

- Asparagus has long been known as a potent diuretic that may help with fluid retention.

Avocados are **anti-ageing** because they have a 'healthy' fats profile, containing mainly monounsaturated fats. This is useful in replacing saturated fat in the diet. Avocados are also **a good source** of several vitamins that are not usually found in vegetables, probably because avocados are technically fruits. For example, avocados contain vitamin E, more commonly found in nuts and vegetable oils, vitamin B6 and folic acid, plus a small amount of other B vitamins, including thiamine and riboflavin needed for using energy, proteins and fats.

Bananas are **anti-ageing** because they are a useful source of potassium to fight rising blood pressure with age. They are also packed with slow-release energy, making them better than sugary drinks and confectionery for a quick energy boost. Bananas are unusual among fruit because they are **a good source** of vitamin B6. 35 per cent of your RNI is in a medium fruit, plus 11 per cent RNI of folic acid, and they contain a small amount of vitamin E. B vitamins and minerals are needed for releasing energy from food during digestion, and for healthy nerves.

Beans, Peas and Lentils including **chickpeas, soya beans** (see separate entry), **mung beans, sprouted seeds** (see separate entry), **kidney beans, butter beans, haricot beans** and **runner beans** are **anti-ageing** because they contain a lot of phytochemicals, including:

- protease inhibitors to suppress enzyme production in cancer cells, which slows tumour growth. Legumes seem to provide the greatest benefit if you eat them regularly throughout your life from as young an age as possible
- plant sterols to help prevent colon cancer by hindering cell reproduction in the large intestine
- saponins to prevent cancer cells multiplying by interfering with DNA replication
- plant sterols and saponins, also found in garden peas and spinach, help lower blood cholesterol levels. Plant sterols are physically similar to cholesterol and they inhibit absorption of cholesterol by replacing it to prevent arteries becoming clogged
- isoflavones to prevent heart disease, some cancers and osteoporosis (see soya, page 89).

Beetroot The humble beetroot has recently become de rigueur in fashionable restaurants. Beetroot juice has long been available in health food shops but it is an acquired taste. Beetroot has not attracted much scientific investigation, but its arresting purple colour indicates **a good source** of anthocyanins, a type of anti-oxidant flavonoid that gives beetroot its colour and is also found in black grapes (see page 72) and dark cherries. Beetroot contains modest amounts of folates.

Berries that are coloured **purple**, **dark red** and **blue**, and **dark cherries**, are **anti-ageing** because they too get their colour from the antioxidant flavonoid anthocyanin, which in studies on bilberries (below) shows that berries may help strengthen the walls of small blood vessels, helping prevent unsightly thread veins that occur with age.

Blueberries, bilberries and huckleberries are **anti-ageing** because they contain flavonoids, that seem capable of strengthening collagen, which maintains the structure and plumpness of the skin. Herbalists advise eating these fruits to stop deep wrinkles forming. In fact blueberries are among the fruits richest

in antioxidants see table, page 87. Animal studies by the US Department of Agriculture have shown that blueberries in the diet protect the brains of rats against free-radical damage. The results point to possible improved memory and motor functions in humans. Other experiments have also shown wild blueberry extracts to be capable of inhibiting one of the enzymes that promotes the development of cancer in lung cells. Blueberry dietary supplements are also available to assist visual function and provide relief for tired eyes. The theory is that the antioxidant anthocyanins that give these fruits their deep purple-blue colour help the body produce retinal, which forms visual pigment and improves night vision.

Blackberries are the **richest fruit source** of vitamin E, containing 3.5mg in a small 100g (3½oz) serving, and are a good source of vitamin C. They also contain a significant amount of iron.

Blackcurrants are an **outstanding source** of vitamin C, containing around five times the RNI in a small 100g (3½oz) portion. The same portion also provides around half your daily NSP (fibre) needs, plus calcium, magnesium and potassium. Blackcurrants are **anti-ageing** because they contain significant amounts of the antioxidants beta-carotene and vitamin E.

Brazil nuts are **anti-ageing** because they are the **richest food source** of selenium see pages 57 and 87 for other sources. In the British diet **cereals** and cereal products, **meat, fish, eggs** **vegetables** and **fruit** are the main contributors of selenium in the order listed. Selenium, in the antioxidant enzyme glutathione peroxidase, neutralises free radicals and is regarded as an anti-cancer agent. Selenium is also needed by the thyroid gland for the use of iodine and to help control hormone metabolism. Sperm production requires selenium.

Broccoli and its relatives from the cabbage patch are **anti-ageing** because broccoli is consistently associated with

lower risk of cancer in diets where it is eaten frequently. Broccoli and other brassica vegetables contain a variety of phytochemicals:

- Some stimulate enzymes that make the hormone oestrogen less effective, possibly reducing the risk of breast cancer.

- Some fight cancers by blocking the carcinogens before they reach their target sites or by snatching the cancer-causing agents out of the cells before they multiply and wreak havoc, particularly in breast and ovarian cancers.

- Some persuade precancerous cells to commit suicide, a process with the wonderful scientific name of apoptosis. Can't you just hear those cells going pop!

- Some stimulate the production of enzymes of the body's natural defence system, which detoxifies cancer-causing chemicals in the liver.

Brassicas are a **good source** of folates, the naturally occurring version of folic acid – with **broccoli**, **Brussels sprouts**, **kale** and **spring greens** being among the best food sources. Brassicas also contribute the antioxidants beta carotene and vitamin C and the minerals calcium, iron and zinc, plus in broccoli some vitamin E. Dark green leafy greens such as broccoli and kale contain a lot of chlorophyll, the pigment that allows green plants to photosynthesise, make energy from sunlight, and that may protect people who eat a lot of them against the DNA damage that can lead to cancer. **Kale** has the distinction of being the most powerful antioxidant vegetable, prunes took the title for being the most active antioxidant fruit in one league table of antioxidants (see page 87).

Carrots, as you know, help you see in the dark, because they are a **good source** of beta-carotene and other carotenoids that

Breeding super-vegetables

[illegible]

are rarely [illegible] vitamin A which is essential for night vision. They are also important for **anti-ageing** because two types of carotene in carrots – beta-carotene and zeaxanthin – may help prevent age-related damage to the lens of the eye, thus reducing the risk of cataracts. Studies show that people who eat carrots regularly have a reduced risk of cancers of the lungs, mouth, pharynx and larynx. Carrots contain another powerful antioxidant called falcarinol which is thought to help protect against vitamins C and E and vitamin A as well as other important nutrients. Falcarinol is also found in parsnips and celery. It is made naturally in the body and is also found in the Kreb's cycle (the chemical process that releases energy). Its small chemical structure means that it can penetrate cell membranes that other antioxidants cannot get through, thereby offering protection inside cells as well as outside. Again, this antioxidant is found in **potatoes, yams and sweet potatoes.**

- [illegible] supplements [illegible] supplements has already increased the risk. However, eating [illegible] as a natural food such as **carrots, is protective.**

Cooks' tips for minimising vitamin loss

1. [illegible]
2. [illegible]
   microwave them or use a waterless cooker
3. Prepare immediately before cooking
4. [illegible]
   more surfaces for nutrient loss

Celery is anti-ageing [illegible]
[illegible] **Celery is a good source** [illegible]
see carrots above).

- Pr[illegible]
  as we know can rise due to excessive salt intake.

Cooks' tips for minimising mineral loss

[illegible]
just leach out into the cooking water

1. Use cooking water for soups, sauces and so on
2. [illegible]
   water

[illegible]
occur if food is kept warm or reheated

Cereal-rich diets are **anti-ageing** because they help prevent development of the type of diabetes associated with ageing. A recent study shows that women who eat diets high in cereal fibre and low in sugary carbohydrates have a significantly lower risk of developing maturity-onset or non insulin dependent diabetes. Complex carbohydrates from cereals offer this protection because they break down slowly during digestion, releasing energy gradually into the bloodstream and resulting in a smaller rise of blood sugar. This improves sensitivity to insulin and helps prevent insulin resistance, which can occur with age, particularly if you take insufficient exercise and are overweight.

The slow release of energy is due in part to the NSP non-starch polysaccharide content of cereals such as wholemeal bread and pasta, brown rice and unrefined breakfast cereals. The NSP is also fermented by gut bacteria for a healthy digestive and immune **system.**

Cereals are also **a good source** of phytonutrients such as lignans, coumarins and other phyto-oestrogens see soya. And the moral of that is — as the rather disagreeable Duchess said to Alice in Wonderland that you should snack on an anti-ageing sandwich, toast or bowl of cereal rather than a sticky white iced bun or a confectionery bar! See also grains.

Chocolate is not only one of life's pleasures but people who eat it one to three times a month cut their risk of early death by one third. This **anti-ageing effect** was illustrated in an eighty year study of 7,000 male Harvard graduates, which suggests that regular chocolate eaters, those who eat chocolates three times a week or more, live on average one extra year. Once a week chocolate eaters had a 15 per cent reduced risk of mortality compared with a 25 per cent reduced risk in the higher consumers. The possible longevity link may be due to phenols, a type of antioxidant found in chocolate. 1 g 1 oz contains as much as a glass of red wine. Phenols' antioxidant properties inhibit cancer and **cholesterol build-up.**

However, there is a sting in the tail — chocolate contains mainly saturated fat which has the potential to cause your blood

cholesterol level to rise, thereby increasing the risk of heart disease. Claims that stearic acid, the main type of saturated fat in plain chocolate (slightly less in milk chocolate), is less damaging to arteries than the saturated fat in meat and butter have been disproved by new medical data. But then, if you follow the *Eat to Beat Your Age* principles you will not be eating it in large enough quantities to cause a problem.

Chocolate and the pleasure principle

Pleasure can also strengthen your immune system, enjoying chocolate probably contributed in this way to the health of those who took part in the longevity study. When you eat foods that you like, your brain releases endorphins which have a mild opiate effect, reinforcing the pleasure and improving your mood. Even if you are dieting you need not give up chocolate. Diets that incorporate some sugar are easier to stick to and more successful. And studies show that people with a slightly higher sugar intake usually eat less fat and are slimmer than those who deny themselves sweet foods.

Chocolate vs. tea over antioxidants

A Dutch study of chocolate reveals its catechin, an antioxidant flavonoid, level to be four times that of tea. In the Dutch diet chocolate contributes 20 per cent of the catechin intake, tea contributes 55 per cent. The point of comparing the catechin contents of tea and chocolate is that catechins are the main flavonoid component of tea. Their beneficial effects on the immune system and in helping prevent blood clots are usually attributed only to tea, whereas chocolate may also be benefiting the Dutch.

Dark chocolate has the highest total catechin content: 53mg per 100g compared with a pastry 15mg per 100g in milk chocolate, but both are higher than tea at 14mg per 100ml.

More reasons not to give up chocolate

- Chocolate is often lumped together with coffee as a demon stimulant. In fact as a stimulant chocolate is pretty pathetic. You would need to eat eight 100g bars (not recommended

to get the equivalent of the caffeine content of a cup of coffee.

- Chocolate is more nutritious than many other types of confectionery – it contains reasonable amounts of iron. If you buy high-quality chocolate with a cocoa solids content of around 70 per cent, the taste is so concentrated and satisfying that a little goes a long way. In fact a small amount eaten soon after you fancy it prevents binges for so-called chocoholics who unnecessarily try to deny themselves – a course of action that is bound to end in a binge.
- Incidentally, self-diagnosed 'chocoholics' cannot be addicted to chocolate. Being a chocoholic is a state of mind, not a true physiological addiction. You just crave chocolate because its sweet taste and fatty texture give a melting sensation and a unique flavour.

Jelly babies – at fifty

If you are aged between forty and fifty you probably eat more toffees (Torrance Assorts) and jelly babies than children. Sadly eating jelly babies does not make middle aged people younger, even if it does evoke memories of childhood and youth.

Chillies are **anti-ageing** because they contain capsaicin, the source of their 'heat' which stimulates digestion – useful as an anti-ageing tool if you suffer depleted gastric juice production. Capsaicin also has an antioxidant role. If enough is eaten – e.g. in a Mexican or Indian diet – chillies, like their relatives, peppers, can also make a significant contribution of vitamin C and beta-carotene. Their temperature raising effect also temporarily raises the rate at which you burn off calories. And in some animal studies they have stimulated the burning of body fat. What next, the chilli slimming diet?

Cranberries are **anti-ageing** because cranberry juice has a reputation for the treatment and prevention of urinary tract

infections UTIs such as cystitis, which can occur more frequently with age. Scientific trials back up the folk use of the cranberry, a native berry of North America, for urinary infections. The juice stops the bacteria which cause cystitis from attaching themselves to the walls of the urinary tract. If the bacteria cannot attach and multiply, they cannot cause an infection. As cranberry juice is available in the form of very palatable drinks it is a great addition to the eight or more glasses of water or equivalent that you should be drinking each day . . .

Dried fruit such as **apricots, dates, peaches, prunes,** and **raisins** are **a good source** of NSP fibre and potassium. Most Western diets contain too little potassium and too much sodium in table salt. Potassium maintains the sodium balance in cells, helping to prevent high blood pressure. Dried apricots are one of the **richest fruit sources** of iron, a mineral lacking in many women's diets, and essential to prevent tiredness, poor immunity and anaemia.

Fennel is chiefly of interest because it contains more phyto-oestrogens than most vegetables, although it is not eaten frequently or in quantity in the UK. But you could change that . . . Enjoy it raw in salads or braised. Its aniseed flavour goes well with fish. Fennel is also **a good source** of potassium.

- In herbal medicine fennel is used to alleviate indigestion and relieve flatulence.

Fortified margarine as well as **pilchards, sardines, tuna, herrings, kippers, mackerel, breakfast cereals, eggs** and **butter** are all **a good source** of vitamin D, essential for the absorption of calcium to keep bones healthy and help prevent osteoporosis as you age. The action of sunlight on the skin converts inactive vitamin D into active vitamin D. This does not mean you have to sunbathe – you get enough sun from April to September in Britain to make enough active vitamin D to last through the winter. Only the housebound or those whose clothing always

ments.

Fruit juice is anti-ageing

removed in making juice.

Gooseberries

an excellent source of vitamin C.

Grains are anti-ageing

in the traditional British diet.

-
-
- 60mg per 100g.

an excellent source

Grapefruit is a good source

is anti-ageing

And grapefruit, like other citrus fruit, also contains terpenes, another type of antioxidant.

Grapes You might think that grapes would be anti-ageing because wine is, and wine is made from grapes. But the varieties of grapes grown for table grapes do not have the same antioxidant benefits against heart disease as those used to make wine, and the concentration of flavonoids in the skin of table grapes is lower. However, they are **a good source** of potassium and 'intrinsic' sugars – and there is no good reason why you should not continue to enjoy them!

Green salad – eaten as a starter can have an **anti-ageing effect.** The nitrates it contains are transformed in the mouth to antibacterial nitric oxide, which can kill a bacterium called *Helicobacter pylori* that could otherwise cause stomach ulcers. People who carry large numbers of *Helicobacter pylori* also seem to be more susceptible to heart disease, but the reason why is not yet understood. Of more immediate effect, the nitric oxide can also kill food poisoning bacteria in the stomach. Until recently all nitrates were considered harmful and potentially carcinogenic. However, this recent research suggests that some nitrates are protective.

Green soya beans – or young 'wet' beans are **anti-ageing** because they contain very high levels of isoflavones, up to 1g per kilogram. In America green soya beans are a fashionable but expensive commodity enjoyed by the gourmand health food cognoscenti. In the UK you will probably have to make do with TVP and tofu.

Look after your vegetables and they will look after you . . .

Try to shop for fresh produce on a regular basis and store it in a cool dark place, or the fridge

Prepare as close to cooking/eating as possible and avoid soaking in water

Do not chop fruit or vegetables too small because that exposes more surfaces to nutrient loss

Tear the leaves of green leafy vegetables rather than cutting them with a knife

Dress cut vegetables and fruit in lemon juice or a light vinaigrette if they are to be eaten raw to prevent vitamin C loss by oxidation

Use vegetables unpeeled where appropriate if they are organic (e.g. potatoes and carrots, parsnips, courgettes and cucumbers) because much of the vitamins and minerals are just under the skin. There is also fibre in the skin

Cook vegetables for the shortest time possible and in the minimum amount of water

Use water in which vegetables have been cooked for soups, sauces and so on because cooking does not destroy minerals as it does vitamins – they just leach out into the cooking water

Add vegetables to boiling water – bringing them to the boil in cold water prolongs cooking time and nutrient loss. Better still, steam them, microwave them, or use a waterless cooker

If you are preparing vegetables for a dish instead of sautéing, 'sweat' them in a covered pan where they will cook in their own juices. This avoids the addition of unwanted fats

Use pureed vegetables and fruits to thicken savoury and sweet sauces instead of egg yolks, cream or a roux (flour and fat paste)

How cooking affects antioxidant vitamins

Eat raw fruits and vegetables regularly to help boost your nutrient intake and to benefit from the enzymes and other ingredients that might be destroyed by cooking

Vitamin A and **beta-carotene** are stable during most cooking but losses occur at high temperatures

Vitamin C reacts to cooking because it is water soluble So if you boil it in the cooking water and then throw away the water you will lose some of the nutrients

Vitamin E is destroyed gradually by heat

Guavas contain three times more vitamin C than kiwis and are rich in carotenoids.

Herbs and spices are in general **good sources** of antioxidants Rosemary offers greater antioxidant activity than many herbs but mustard and sesame seeds fenugreek pepper chilli pepper and ginger Having read this far you will realise that any food that is organic and fresh will have an effect on your health So stop reading the salt and drink wine have your food with herbs and spices!

Honey may be sticky stuff but bears and dentists beat a path to the door Pooh In some cultures meditate over your honey pot and then take the spirit and take you far away from the grown up world that Christopher Robin had to enter and that he left the Hundred Acre Wood behind to the delight of generations of children Having had a long enough drug induced trip with rabbit and the therapeutic chat with the ageless Winnie the Pooh.

Kiwis contain twice the vitamin C of oranges and as much vitamin E as seeds They are also rich in potassium and contain some folic acid.

Leeks are **a good source** of vitamin C if you eat the green part of the leaves They also make a reasonable NSP fibre contributor As members of the onion family they share many of its health attributes but they have not been the subject of extensive studies.

Lentils are **anti-ageing** because they are **a very good source** of lignans (see grains and cereals). They are also **a good source** of protein, NSP fibre to regulate cholesterol and blood sugar, some iron, potassium, magnesium and B vitamins (but not B12). Red lentils are **a good source** of selenium.

Lettuce is **a good source** of antioxidant flavonols, with red-leaved varieties such as lollo rosso containing one hundred times more than lump round cabbage lettuce. The greener the lettuce leaves, the more vitamin C, beta-carotene, folic acid and iron they contain. To prepare, pull out the heart and tear off the leaves because this reduces the vitamin content less than cutting with a knife. For the same reason buy whole lettuce rather than pre-washed and torn pre-packed lettuce leaves, but pre-packed and pre-torn is better than none).

Linseed contains exceptionally high levels of lignans, which makes it **anti-ageing**. Lignans have similar benefits to the phyto-oestrogens in soya, but they are weaker plant oestrogens. However, as they are eaten in greater quantity in the UK than soya foods, they have more relevance and practical benefit. Specialty breads contain linseed, as do cereals. Some products containing linseed are manufactured and marketed for menopausal women for their anti-ageing benefits. Packets of linseed can also be bought from health food stores and added to salads, cereals and baking. Try some of the HRT baking recipes (pages 242–45).

Marmalade is **anti-ageing** because it contains antioxidant terpenes and flavonoids such as limonoids found in the pith of citrus fruits, which is eaten in marmalade. These help strengthen blood capillaries and enhance the effects of vitamin C. Pectin, which sets marmalade (and other preserves), has cholesterol-lowering abilities.

Marmite is a British nursery food that has become an institution and a puzzle to those foreigners not weaned on it. It is **a good source** of the B vitamins, and B vitamins feed your ageing

memory. So if you are going to follow the rest of the advice in this book and look and feel younger, you had better not become forgetful – the hallmark of the old, along with spectacles hanging round the neck, sloppy cardigans and slippers.

Milk is **a good source** of calcium to build strong bones and teeth and prevent osteoporosis, the demineralisation of the bones in which more calcium is lost than is replaced. It affects one in three women, mainly those over sixty, causing 150,000 bone fractures a year. While that might sound totally irrelevant to younger people, prevention should begin early. Demineralisation of bones starts in women in their mid-thirties and increases dramatically at the menopause when the production of oestrogen, which has a bone-saving facility, stops. Strong bones rely on adequate calcium, vitamin D intake and weight-bearing exercise (i.e. ones in which you put pressure on the bones).

The best sources of calcium

Food	Milligrams (mg) of calcium
milk per pint, skimmed	708mg
semi skimmed	693mg
whole milk	675mg
cheddar per 25g/1oz	207mg
yogurt 150ml/individual pot	240mg
tofu 100g/4oz	510mg
sardines 56g/2oz	220mg
shelled prawns 85g/3oz	126mg
sesame seeds 1 tbsp	102mg
tahini paste 1 tbsp	102mg
red kidney beans 115g/4oz	100mg
broccoli 115g/4oz	85mg
baked beans 150g/5oz	80mg
bread 2 slices	60mg
Evian mineral water 500ml/18fl oz	39mg

Vegetarian sources of calcium include:

- muesli
- oatmeal
- other pulses
- nuts
- dark green vegetables
- dried fruit

Drink low-fat milk to save your teeth

Milk and milk flavoured drinks are better for you than fizzy drinks, which have a high acidity that can erode dental enamel, a far more difficult thing for your dentist to fix than caries. Milk and yogurt drinks also contribute a lot more nutrients than colas and their equivalents. There is more protein and A and B vitamins in milk than in carbonated drinks such as cola; and in plain milk there is no cariogenic (caries-inducing) added sugar or artificial sweeteners. Fruit juice (not fruit drinks) has the advantage over milk of containing useful amounts of vitamin C, but it lacks the calcium. Enjoy both but limit colas etc. to special occasions.

Nuts are seriously **anti-ageing** because regularly eating nuts can decrease your risk of having a heart attack or dying from it.

In a study of 27,000 Seventh-Day Adventists in California, the influence of sixty-five different foods on coronary heart disease was compared. Of all the foods studied, nuts had the strongest effect on decreasing heart disease. People eating nuts more than five times a week decreased their risk by more than 50 per cent, eating nuts one to four times a week cut the risk by 27 per cent.

Walnuts – the polyunsaturates of the nut world

A 'walnut diet' trial, in which eighteen men aged between twenty-one and forty-three ate 84g/3oz of unsalted and unroasted walnuts each day as a substitute for other high-fat foods in a typical American diet, resulted in lower cholesterol levels. There was a reduction in LDL (the harmful cholesterol) of 16.3 per cent

and in HDL the beneficial cholesterol of only 4.9 per cent and in the ratio of LDL to HDL of 12 per cent. Although the trial was based on an intake of 84g a day, as little as 28g/1oz of walnuts per day has been shown to have a beneficial effect within one month.

- A thirteen-year study of vegetarians has also revealed a 23 per cent lower than-average death rate among those who ate nuts regularly.

Peanuts on a par with walnuts and red wine

Similar studies with peanuts have also shown that they provide protection against heart disease. The NSP fibre and fatty acids in peanuts make the blood less sticky and therefore less likely to clot and cause a heart attack. Peanuts are a reasonable source of the phenol resveratrol, best known for its effect in red wine of reducing the risk of heart disease.

- Nuts are also **a good source** of the antioxidant vitamin E amounts differ between nuts but peanuts and walnuts provide around 25 per cent of the US RDA for just 25g/1oz , folates and other B vitamins, iron, selenium, zinc and phytochemicals.

Nuts to the French paradox . . .

Heart disease experts, who are sceptical about both the French paradox and the time lag theories (Chapter 1, pages 46–47) as an explanation for why the French, who eat a high-fat diet, still suffer less heart disease, suggest that the greater intake of nuts in France, which has been two to three times higher than the intake in the UK for more than thirty years, is more likely to be protective than wine.

We have seen that nuts have an impact on total blood cholesterol, and in some studies they increase HDL levels the beneficial form a little. But, it is suggested, they could be exhibiting a benefit disproportionate to these smaller measurable effects.

The Lyon Heart Study illustrates the point. Patients who had

fits too, see page 84.

Oats

anti-ageing

a good source

Oily fish mackerel herring sardines pilchards **salmon**. trout richest sources fatty acids.

anti-ageing heart disease and stroke.

Fish cuts risk of fatal heart attacks

of a second heart attack being fatal is also reduced if you eat fish or take a daily fish oil supplement providing 1g of omega-3. As well as thinning the blood, omega-3 fatty acids in fish also

- increase the production of nitric oxide, which relaxes the blood vessel walls and improves their elasticity
- stabilise heart rhythms and help prevent irregular heartbeats associated with heart attacks
- slow down the blood clotting process

Cooking tip

Steaming oily fish retains more omega-3 fatty acids than grilling, baking and frying – although together with canned oily fish except tuna which contains only a minuscule amount of omega-3 fatty acids after processing – these are all still valuable foods and methods of cooking.

Fish oils help joint problems and arthritis

The oils in fish also have anti-inflammatory properties.

Getting the ratio of omega-6 to omega-3 fats right is important as we saw to prevent heart disease, page 20, but it is also vital to treat or prevent other health problems because omega-6 fatty acids can be pro-inflammatory. This means they can, in some people, trigger inflammatory diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis, joint problems, asthma, eczema, Crohn's disease, irritable bowel syndrome and psoriasis.

Inflammatory diseases occur when the body has an allergic reaction to its own tissues. Some allergy responses are caused by the important chemical messengers, prostaglandins, and other substances that are produced when the omega-6 fatty acid linoleic acid, found in sunflower oil, is broken down to arachidonic acid. If the omega-6 polyunsaturated fats in the diet are replaced by omega-3 fatty acids, i.e. fish oils, then the substances that trigger inflammatory reactions are less likely to be produced. In addition omega-3 fatty acids produce different types of prostaglandin that are less anti-inflammatory. Fish oils also dampen down the effects of damage to joints. Several trials have shown 3–4g of omega-3 a

day or [illegible] rheumatoid arthritis.

Bad news for vegetarians

Alpha-linolenic acid the omega-3 fatty acid [illegible] as linseed and soya oil, is less effective than fish [illegible] symptoms of arthritis etc. This is because alpha-linolenic acid, the fatty acid found in linseed [illegible] four weeks is needed to get only half the benefit of fish oils containing EPA DHA. The [illegible] linolenic acid are probably required because [illegible] body have to modify alpha-linolenic acid [illegible] versions literally physically larger fatty acids [illegible] ally long chain fish oils in omega-3 fatty acids.

Fish oils to stop dry skin and wrinkles

Skin cells need omega-3 fatty acids to [illegible] in moisture and give good flexibility. Omega-3 fatty acids help strengthen the collagen and elastin fibres in the skin [illegible] skin looking younger for longer and prevent [illegible] sagging.

As omega-3 fatty acids improve [illegible] broad and improving the [illegible]

Dry skin tips

[illegible] moisture being lost

more oxygen to the skin surface to give you a healthy glowing complexion.

Deficiency in essential fatty acids in your diet can result in dry, scaly and itchy skin. People with dry skin have fewer natural lipids (natural oils) to act as a barrier and trap water in the skin.

Be a happy fish

Adequate omega-3 fatty acids may also protect against depression, as well as cognitive decline (thinking, reasoning, etc.) associated with ageing. Patients with depression have consistently been shown to have depleted levels of omega-3 fatty acids in their bodies. The severity of the depression has been linked with the degree of deficiency. Patients with dementia who have been given omega-3 supplements had longer periods of remission than patients given an olive oil supplement.

This is not to criticise olive oil because olive oil-rich 'Mediterranean' diets have also been associated with better memory in older age. The monounsaturated fatty acids in olive oil help maintain the structural integrity of nerve membranes.

Anti-ageing supplement tip

Omega-3 fish oil supplements

Although eating a well balanced diet is your first line of defence against ageing, sometimes it is justified to take a dietary supplement to offset the effects of ageing. In the case of omega-3 fatty acids, a dietary supplement of fish oils or cod liver oil (or linseed (flaxseed) oil for vegetarians) may be justified to:

- try to redress the balance and get a healthier ratio of omega-6 to omega-3 levels
- offset the fact that the body is not always efficient at converting alpha-linolenic acid to EPA and DHA

- benefit from the anti ageing effects of omega-3 fatty acids that protect against heart disease, stroke and some cancers
- benefit from the anti ageing effects of omega 3 fatty acids which are therapeutic for arthritis skin conditions (eczema psoriasis), depression and mildly raised blood pressure

How much to take

For general good health and to benefit the skin, take 150–200mg daily of omega-3 fish oil or cod liver oil supplements. For heart disease prevention, take 400mg daily. Relief from arthritis etc varies from individual to individual. Amounts that have given results in trials are high, at 2.6–3g (2600–3000mg) daily.

- If you take fish oil (or evening primrose or sunflower (see page 95) capsules, they are best taken with a general multivitamin tablet (if you take one) at meal times because they need other nutrients to be utilised

Diet or pills: both take time

As nutrients in foods and in supplements work from the inside out, both take time to have an effect. In general a nutritional supplement will probably take up to twelve weeks to have any real or visible effect. This is particularly true with the skin. Skin takes about six weeks to grow from the deepest layers to the surface so any nutritional approach to improving your skin will take a month or two. This is also true for diet and if you are taking fish oil or evening primrose oil (see sunflower oil page 95) supplements for an anti ageing effect on your skin or to help dry (or eczematous) skin, results will not be seen overnight.

Olive oil has tended to be over-shadowed by recent discoveries about the benefits of fish oils. But olive oil has long enjoyed an anti-ageing reputation because it contains a higher percentage of monounsaturated fatty acids than other vegetable oils and animal fats. The monounsaturated fats and the vitamin E in olive oil have been associated in part with its protective effects against heart disease, which is comparatively low among southern European countries where a traditional Mediterranean-style diet is consumed. Monounsaturates, as we have seen, are as effective as polyunsaturates in lowering cholesterol levels and they help keep a healthy balance of beneficial types of cholesterol. In addition olive oil, in particular extra-virgin olive oil, has recently been found to contain pinoresinols, a type of phenol that cancer researchers report aggressively scavenges free radicals, helping to prevent cancer (and heart disease).

Using olive oil in cooking may also prevent the development of bowel cancer. A Spanish team of researchers variously fed rats a diet rich in olive, fish or safflower oil. The rats were then given a cancer-causing agent. Four months later the rats on the olive oil diet had less pre-cancerous tissue and fewer tumours than those fed the other diets. The fish oil diet also had a positive impact on reducing cancerous tissue.

Onions and the other members of the allium family are **anti-ageing** because they provide up to one third of the antioxidant intake in the diet of northern Europeans and North Americans. Heart disease protection comes from the antioxidant flavonoid quercetin, also associated with lower rates of stroke. To benefit, onions have to be eaten regularly. **Red onions** are a richer source of flavonols than yellow-skinned or white onions.

Protection also comes from the sulphur compounds, found in **garlic**, **onions**, **shallots**, **leeks**, **spring onions** and **chives**, which help prevent blood clotting. Allium compounds also help lower blood cholesterol levels, and when taken in the form of garlic dietary supplements, they can lower blood pressure, although not all trials have shown protective effects.

The antioxidant flavonols may also reduce the risk of cancers

among regular onion eaters. In addition flavonols can help reduce inflammation and allergic reactions. And the sulphur compounds are antibacterial, helping to prevent infections.

Onions are **a good source** of NSP fibre, in particular oligosaccharides, the non-digestible part of the vegetable that passes into the large intestine where it is metabolised by beneficial bacteria such as bifido bacteria and lactobacilli to produce substances that protect against cancer and boost immunity. When oligosaccharides are extracted from vegetables and used as a food supplement to increase the number of beneficial bacteria in the gut and therefore to decrease the dominance of potentially harmful gut bacteria, they are called 'prebiotics'. This is a term you may see on food wrappers and supplements.

Orange juice and oranges are **good sources** of the antioxidant vitamin C that also boosts immunity. One medium-to-large orange provides 80mg of vitamin C, twice the RNI daily recommended amount for all adults. Oranges also supply a reasonable amount of folic acid to prevent heart disease. The **anti-ageing** effect also comes from flavonoids in citrus fruit that work with vitamin C to boost immunity, to strengthen blood capillaries and to act as anti-inflammatory antioxidants. Another group of flavonoids called limonoids also increases the production of enzymes that help the body dispose of carcinogens (cancer-inducing substances).

Peas fresh from the garden taste best, but frozen peas must be among the world's most nutritious convenience foods. Frozen peas can be **a better source** of vitamin C than fresh when they are frozen as many are within a few hours of harvesting. An average 70g portion of peas provides nearly half an adult's RNI of vitamin C. They also contain the carotenes lutein and zeaxanthin (see spinach). Unusually for a vegetable, peas make a good contribution of the B vitamins, in particular thiamine, as well as providing protein and a useful amount of folates. Peas even contain a fair amount of iron and zinc for a vegetable. The NSP fibre in peas has been associated with lowering cholesterol levels. Along with carrots and sweetcorn, peas (both fresh and frozen) share the

distinction of having a low GI or Glycaemic Index (see Chapter 1, page 14). This means they release energy slowly and do not disrupt blood sugar levels, keeping you on an even keel and helping prevent maturity-onset diabetes.

Peppers are **an excellent source** of vitamin C, and red peppers are a particularly good source of **anti-ageing** carotenes (including lutein and zeaxanthin) that help prevent cancer and heart disease (see spinach). All peppers also contain a small amount of vitamin E and capsaicin, the phytonutrient found in chillies.

- Green peppers change from green to red as they ripen. Orange, yellow, purple and black are the result of colourful plant breeding and do not share the chameleon characteristic of green peppers.

Pomegranate extracts are superior, in terms of antioxidant flavonoids, to red wine in test tube experiments, but they are not as potent as green tea extracts. However their **anti-ageing** effect is greatly limited in the UK where they are eaten very little. Their antioxidant, anti-inflammatory properties and phyto-oestrogen content are no doubt of benefit to people who eat a traditional Eastern and Middle Eastern diet in which pomegranates and their products feature regularly. Track down a few good recipe books and try these fantastic cuisines for yourself.

- The drink grenadine, the 'rising sun' part of the cocktail Tequila Sunrise, is also made from pomegranates. To make a Tequila Sunrise, you need 1 measure of tequila, 120ml (4fl oz) orange juice and 15ml (½fl oz) grenadine. Pour the orange juice and the tequila over some ice cubes and stir. Slowly add the grenadine and allow it to settle at the bottom.

Prunes are full of surprises. They are **anti-ageing** because they contain double the level of antioxidants of fruits and vegetables more commonly associated with a high antioxidant content, such

as mangoes, apricots, spinach and broccoli They have great potential to eradicate damaging free radicals and you probably do not need me to mention the laxative effect of their NSP fibre content.

Top scoring antioxidant fruits and vegetables*

Fruit	Score	Vegetable	Score
Prunes	5,770	Kale	1,770
Raisins	2,830	Spinach	1,260
Blueberries	2,400	Brussels sprouts	980
Blackberries	2,036	Alfalfa sprouts	930
Strawberries	1,540	Broccoli	890
Raspberries	1,220	Beets	840
Plums	949	Red peppers	710
Oranges	750	Onions	450
Red grapes	739	Sweetcorn	400
Cherries	670	Aubergines	390
Kiwi fruit	602		
Pink grapefruit	483		

* The ORAC or Oxygen Radical Absorbance Capacity score is a test tube analysis that measures the total antioxidant power of food The amounts are ORAC units per 100g/3½oz food Source Human Nutrition Research Center on Aging, Tufts University, Boston, US.

Pumpkins and other varieties of **squash**, particularly those with bright orange flesh, are **good sources** of antioxidant carotenes. Population studies from several countries show that people who eat squash regularly, i.e a few times a week, have a lower risk of diet-related cancers.

Radishes contain a phytochemical called glucosmolate that the body converts to anti-cancer compounds

Red or purple grape juice is **anti-ageing** because it contains similar levels of flavonols to many red wines, enabling it to dilate blood vessels and prevent blood clots. It can also trigger the release

of nitric oxide the substance that widens blood vessels and inhibits clotting. Drinking a large glass of purple grape juice is as effective as drinking two glasses of red wine in preventing heart disease and it doesn't give you a hangover, or other side effects. The quercetin in the juice also inhibits the clumping of platelets in the blood which can cause the clots that lead to heart attacks.

Red wines are **anti-ageing** for all the reasons outlined in Chapter 1 page 44. But which wines are most beneficial? Red wines made from the grape varieties Cabernet Sauvignon, Merlot and Pinot Noir contain 40–50mg of polyphenols a litre when produced in Chile, significantly more than wines grown from the same grape varieties in Spain 25mg, California 10–15mg, France 10mg, Romania 1–9mg and Bulgaria 5mg. The very hot sunny conditions in Chile result in there being more polyphenols in Chilean wine, because these substances act as UV protectants (sunscreens) to the fruit and so greater concentrations of polyphenols are found in the skins of grapes grown in the hotter climates. Methods of vinification (winemaking) in Chile also result in more of the skin extracts being retained in the wines which gives them their wonderful deep ruby and purple colours and higher polyphenol content. Unlike, for example lighter coloured less full-bodied Beaujolais where the grape skins are removed quickly, as they are in Bulgarian wine where the skins are taken for brandy production.

As research into the phenol content of wine has only recently started there is only limited information available, and there is not yet a comprehensive list of which wines and grape varieties around the world contain the most phenols making them, theoretically, the most beneficial.

As a general rule of thumb drink red wines from hot countries. The ageing of wine doesn't seem to deplete their levels of polyphenols much although old vintages have not been analysed. However, they are hardly everyday quaffing wines that could make a significant contribution to the polyphenol content of your diet – unless you are a privileged wine connoisseur with an exceptional cellar.

Soya foods and soya milk are anti-ageing

How they work

-
-
-

Soya prevents heart disease

Before the menopause oestrogen protects women against heart disease by keeping their cholesterol levels low. Heart disease is still the biggest killer in the UK, claiming more than 148,000 lives a year and accounting for the deaths of one in five women.

Soya isoflavones protect against heart disease by:

- their action as antioxidants, preventing harmful LDL cholesterol from being deposited in the arteries
- decreasing the tendency of the blood to form clots or thromboses
- clearing the blood vessels of plaque

Soya protein also decreases the level of harmful LDL blood cholesterol and triglycerides, while increasing the level of beneficial HDL cholesterol.

- In the US, health claims are allowed on foods that provide 25g of soya protein a day. The claims state that, taken in conjunction with a diet low in saturated fat and cholesterol, these foods can reduce the risk of a heart attack.

Soya as an alternative to HRT

In the West we are advised to eat lots of foods containing calcium to prevent osteoporosis, the demineralisation of bones that causes fractures of the hip, wrist, forearm vertebrae and 50,000 other types of fracture each year in post-menopausal British women. However this supplementation by nutrients is not the be-all and end-all of bone health.

Oestrogen protects against osteoporosis in that it:

- encourages the osteoblasts (messengers that stimulate osteoclasts (cells that break down bone)
- encourages osteoblasts (cells that stimulate osteoblasts bone-building cells

see HRT, Chapter 5.

What if you don't like soya foods?

Isoflavones are also found in chickpeas and in lentils. And lignans, which are similar to isoflavones but have not had as much research done on them yet, are found in **linseed, breakfast cereals, oat bran, oatmeal, wholemeal** and **rye breads, asparagus, carrots, lentils** and **pears**.

Some good food sources of phyto-oestrogens
(micrograms per 100g of food)

TVP	1136
soya bean flakes*	366–501
soya bean dessert	232
[illegible]	[illegible] some brands are fortified up to around 100,
[illegible]	[illegible] per high fibre portion

* [illegible]

Some good food sources of lignans
(micrograms per 100g of food)

linseed meal	675–808
linseed flour	527
linseed oil	17
oat bran	7
oatmeal	2
wheat	5
rye	2–6
asparagus	3
carrots	4
lentils	18
pears	2

Should you take isoflavone tablets?

It would be unwise to take soya bean extract tablets if you want to take advantage of the benefits of phyto-oestrogens. There are a variety of isoflavone

or phyto-oestrogen dietary supplements [illegible] shops and pharmacies. But some [illegible] these dietary supplements are [illegible] even promote hormone-dependent [illegible] people. Once the isoflavones are extracted [illegible] may not work in the same way as [illegible] shown that isoflavone extract supplements [illegible] cholesterol levels do not have the same [illegible] protein in food. The same may be true [illegible] dosages differ but the number [illegible] per day. However some foods [illegible] tofu/soya per serving and [illegible] dose – even at this dose [illegible]

Eating more foods [illegible] your best protection [illegible] sary to [illegible] lower susceptibility [illegible]

Spinach [illegible] **chard, mustard greens pak choi** [illegible] **dark green leafy vegetables** [illegible] **broccoli kale** [illegible] **watercress** [illegible] **good sources** [illegible] orange vegetables and fruit [illegible] chlorophyll the green pigment [illegible] sise (make energy from sunlight).

[illegible] **spinach** [illegible] but [illegible] However [illegible] vitamins C and E [illegible] beneficial properties. For [illegible] **raw in salads.**

Spinach and kale green leafy vegetables [illegible] **red peppers maize sweetcorn peas celery** and **tomato sauce** [illegible] **anti-ageing** [illegible] later and [illegible] such as age [illegible] For [illegible] at the centre of the [illegible] [illegible]

Higher than average intakes of lutein and zeaxanthin result in increased macular pigment density, which improves the ability to filter off harmful ultraviolet light to protect the eye against free-radical damage. Lutein and zeaxanthin may also protect against cataracts, a progressive fogging of the lens of the eye making it difficult to see.

- Age related eye disease accounts for 50 per cent of visual impairment and blindness in the UK. You are most at risk if you smoke, or have a family history of macular degeneration. Excessive exposure to the sun, particularly in people with light-coloured eyes, can also contribute to the problem.

Sprouted seeds such as mung beans, better known as **bean sprouts** in Chinese food, are a **good source** of coumestan, a type of flavonoid as are other seeds such as alfalfa, clover and soya. Sprouted seeds also offer vitamin C, a little iron and B vitamins.

Sprout your own

Pick over the mung or other beans and wash. Put in a wide-mouthed jar and secure a piece of muslin over the top with an elastic band or string. Rinse the beans with cold water through the muslin and leave them to soak for twelve hours. Then rinse again and leave the jar on its side to drain. Keep the jar out of direct sunlight and rinse twice a day. The beans should have sprouted and grown enough to be harvested within six days when they are ready to eat. They can be left in sunlight for the day before harvesting so that the leaves become greener which increases the chlorophyll content. Beans may also be sprouted on a plate and rinsed daily. For a seven-day addition to mung beans try sprouting alfalfa seeds, adzuki beans, and mustard and cress.

- Sprouted chickpeas and soya beans should be boiled, steamed or fried for 3–5 minutes before eating to destroy an enzyme that would cause digestive upsets.

Strawberries are **a good source** of vitamin C. Strawberries and raspberries also contain a lot of ellagic acid, a substance that seems to neutralise carcinogens before they attack a cell's DNA.

Sunflower oil is in danger of being overlooked these days in favour of olive oil, which is associated with healthy longevity in the popular Mediterranean diet. Like olive oil, sunflower oil is **a good source** of vitamin E. It is **anti-ageing** because it contains the omega-6 linoleic fatty acid, which protects against heart disease by decreasing total blood cholesterol and harmful LDL cholesterol while also raising levels of beneficial HDL cholesterol.

Linoleic acid is also turned in the body into gamma linolenic acid (GLA) which is essential for the basic structure of all cells, the maintenance of hormonal balance and the production of prostaglandins (chemical messengers). It is also anti-inflammatory.

As you age your body becomes less efficient at producing GLA, which needs the background of a well-balanced diet that does not contain too much saturated and trans fats for successful production. Other factors that prevent GLA production include too much alcohol, too much sugar, zinc deficiency, viral infections, allergic conditions, cancer and radiation. All of which adds up to more good reasons to eat a diet as you age that is rich in nutrients, low in fat and without excess alcohol. Lifestyle is important too – see Chapter 7, as stress can interfere with GLA production.

Anti-ageing supplement tip: evening primrose oil

Although a well-balanced diet is your first line of defence against ageing, some experts suggest you take a vitamin supplement to offset the effects of ageing, and a dietary supplement of evening primrose oil is a case in point because it can ensure direct input of GLA.

- If you take evening primrose oil in capsules they are best taken with a general multivitamin tablet. If you take one at meal times because they need other nutrients to be utilised.
- Researchers and close readers among you are now questioning how GLA can be anti-inflammatory when pro-inflammatory

prostaglandins

How much to take

over time to a top-up dose

Sweetcorn kernels and **baked beans** with no added salt or sugar are both **good sources** of the carotenoid lutein and of **folate**. Average consumers get a very good amount of NSP from providing about one third of your daily needs. The same portion of high-fibre sweetcorn provides a similar amount.

Tea is anti-ageing because regular drinkers have a reduced risk of heart disease. In one study, men who drank three cups of tea a day had a 11 per cent lower risk of heart attack compared with non-tea drinkers. In another, men who drank three cups of tea a day had a 4 per cent lower risk than those drinking two cups a day. A study of more than 37,000 post-menopausal women found that those who drank four cups of tea a day had a 7 per cent lower risk than those drinking two cups a day.

Tea contains the antioxidant flavonoids quercetin and catechin, which neutralise free radicals that damage cells and prevent heart disease, which leads to strokes and heart disease.

One study compared tea drinkers in Japan and Britain and found that Japanese drinkers had a lower risk of heart disease than British drinkers.

Adding milk to tea has variously affected, and not affected, the uptake of antioxidants in different studies.

Specific claims for the health benefits of green tea rest on laboratory studies that show epigallocatechin gallate, a catechin found in green tea, can inhibit the growth of isolated cancer cells and block reactions specific to skin cancer. Plans are underway in the US for the gallate to be tested in topical creams for its ability to prevent cancer.

Drink your tea through a straw.

Tea is also **a good source** of natural fluoride which protects teeth from decay – but the other side of this particular double-edged sword is that tea and coffee can also stain your teeth if not vigorously rinsed away immediately after every cup.

The US Academy of General Dentistry has come up with a suggestion to prevent this. But I have to say that the suggestion will be as enthusiastically received by cappuccino, latte and Darjeeling drinkers as a cup of their favourite brew from a vending machine. It is to drink tea and coffee through a straw so that your front teeth are not touched. They cannot be serious!

Tips on tea

Tea timing . . .

There is not a reference to the time of when you drink your tea but it's timing in relation to meals. Because the tannin in tea binds with minerals, making them unavailable to the body, it is best to leave a time, a minute gap after a meal before you drink a cup of tea.

. . and pill popping

Taking your pills with a cup of tea or coffee could also affect the effect of the minerals in the tablets. These drinks contain tannins which prevent the absorption of iron from the intestine. Tablets are best taken with water.

Tomatoes are **anti-ageing** because they contain lycopene, a powerful antioxidant carotene, which gives them their bright red colour. Cooking and processing releases lycopene from the skins so there are higher levels in cooked tomatoes and in foods such as **pasta sauce, tomato ketchup, canned tomatoes, passata, tomato soup** and **tomato puree** than in raw tomatoes. Cooking also makes the lycopene more readily absorbed. But beware – some of these products are high in salt – with home made versions you can regulate the salt content. Alternatives: buy lower-salt versions.

Tomatoes to protect men's health

Men with a high intake of tomatoes, five to ten servings a week, are less at risk of prostate cancer than those who never eat tomatoes. Other carotenoids do not show the same association. Protection may extend to other cancers, lung, stomach, pancreas, bowel, breast and cervix. Regular tomato eaters also halve their risk of heart attack. The lycopene in tomatoes is thought to prevent the formation of sticky plaques in the blood, reducing the risk of clots forming which can block blood vessels and cause a heart attack.

Cherry tomatoes are the richest source of lycopene because there is a higher skin-to-flesh ratio. Cooking reduces their flavonoid content: 75 per cent when fried, 15 per cent when microwaved and 5 per cent when boiled. Boiled tomatoes. What do scientists eat?

Tomatoes are also **a good source** of vitamin C and beta-carotene. Cosmetic companies are investigating the sunscreen properties of the tomato. As in black or red grapes, the chemicals in the tomato skins, called flavonoids, are concentrated. Current studies are investigating whether lycopene can help prevent ultraviolet radiation from damaging the skin. Lutein is also the subject of similar investigations (see sweetcorn).

- When not in a hurry, change from red wine to pear vinegar. Use the vinegar in Bloody Mary for medicinal purposes.

Watercress is **a good source** of chlorophyll, the pigment that makes green plants green. Plants use chlorophyll to make energy from sunlight

DNA

vitamins C and E.

Watermelon a good source

Yogurt

the function of these bacteria is to:

- a grip in the gut
- causes cancer cells to commit suicide
- vitamins
- stimulate the immune system

Looking after your gut flora is particularly important as you age because **the number of beneficial gut bacteria falls off dramatically after the age of fifty**

Reducing the harm from antibiotics

Bacteria in yogurt and fermented milk drinks such as [illegible] and bifid bacteria are very good at replenishing your gut during and after antibiotic treatment which indiscriminately reduces the numbers of beneficial and harmful gut bacteria. If yogurt is not eaten almost daily, any newly introduced bacteria are washed out of the gut within a couple of weeks. Eating yogurt regularly keeps up the numbers of friendly bacteria which are associated with good health.

What kills friendly gut bacteria

- ageing
- antibiotics
- gastroenteritis
- laxatives
- radiotherapy
- chemotherapy
- severe deficiency of B vitamins
- emotional stress
- excessive physical activity e.g. marathon running

Can Vitamin Pills Keep You Young?

We know that people who eat a lot of vegetables, fruits, beans, cereals, etc., are healthier and live longer.

We know that vitamins, antioxidants and phytonutrients have been connected with the protective and anti-ageing effects of these foods.

So taking vitamin and mineral supplements may seem like a short cut to health instead of eating a healthier diet. But it does not necessarily follow that the components that make these foods healthy will have the same effect if taken on their own when they are extracted and made into dietary supplements.

cholesterol-lowering effect.

The benefits and dangers of vitamin pills

supplements because of this.

Vitamin pill trials

were diagnosed with atherosclerosis hardening of the arteries, a risk factor of heart disease took either vitamin E supplements 400 IU or 800 IU or placebos inactive pills for seventeen months, the risk of non fatal heart attack was reduced by 77 per cent in the vitamin E group Another study reports a 40 per cent lower risk of developing heart disease among more than 125,000 men and women who took supplements with 100 IU or more vitamin E a day These results were obtained with the natural form of vitamin E, d-alpha-tocopherol which is more effective than the synthetic version, dl-alpha-tocopherol.

Tip If you decide to take vitamin E supplements, you will need to be aware of this subtle difference on the label.

Selenium has also been shown to be anti-ageing In one placebo controlled, double blind trial of more than 1,300 people, those taking supplements of 200mcg µg of selenium a day had 63 per cent fewer cases of prostate cancer, 58 per cent fewer cases of colorectal cancer, 46 per cent fewer cases of lung cancer and a 50 per cent reduction in cancer mortality overall This has prompted the recently started Prevention of Cancer Intervention with Selenium PRECISE trial of more than 32,000 people at a cost of £20 million Selenium is a mineral found in all foods in very low concentrations, its content varying according to the levels of selenium in the soil in which the food is grown.

Currently the World Health Organisation guidelines on requirements for adults are 60µg per day for men, 50µg for women In the U K, the average intake has fallen from 75 µg a day in 1971 to 34µg in 1994 The Department of Health RNI is 75µg for men and 60µg for women See also this page 7

Amounts for 'anti-ageing' nutrition

It is something of an open secret in the nutrition world that larger amounts of vitamins and minerals than the RNIs are probably required for optimal nutrition and to combat the effects of ageing

While RNI levels will adequately prevent subclinical malnutrition, larger quantities of the antioxidant vitamins C and E and beta-carotene, for example, are needed by most people who eat a modern nutrient-depleted diet and live a sedentary lifestyle **which means most of us** for protection against heart disease and some cancers. Suggested intakes that are higher than RNIs, but well within safety margins, are as follows:

- **Vitamin C, 200mg per day**
- Vitamin E (natural), 100mg per day, which is equivalent to 67 IUs. (dl-alpha-tocopherol on labels indicates a natural source of vitamin E, not *dl*.)
- **Beta-carotene, 8–10mg per day**

In food terms you would need to eat the following to meet the anti-ageing effect of the above antioxidants. As you can see it is virtually impossible for vitamin E.

Vitamin C, 200mg per day
A normal day's healthy eating could easily provide the above amount if it included a generous glass of orange juice, 1 orange, a medium serving of broccoli and a medium portion of strawberries.

Vitamin E, 100mg per day
To get a day's only half the amount recommended, is provided by the following menu which would not be easy to follow on a regular basis. To achieve the 100mg of vitamin E the food would have to be prepared with vegetable oils rich in vitamin E such as olive oil or sunflower oil.

Breakfast – natural muesli and wholemeal toast, with a spread fortified with vitamin E.
Lunch – baked tuna in oil with a large green mixed salad, dressed with an olive oil vinaigrette, 2 slices wholemeal bread, plus a spread fortified with vitamin E.
Afternoon snack – fruit cake.

Main meal half an avocado followed by a meat-stuffed red pepper, with carrots and broccoli *Pudding* blackberry and apple pie.

Beta-carotene, 8–10mg per day

This is slightly easier to achieve as beta carotene is widespread in fruit and vegetables The following menu plan would provide 14mg of beta-carotene.

Breakfast dried fruit compote prunes, apricots, peaches, etc.) and yogurt.

Lunch poached salmon sandwiches with watercress, glass of orange juice.

Evening meal lean meat with vegetables, including carrots and spinach *Pudding* large slice cantaloupe melon

Are you older than fifty-one?

If you are the American National Academy of Sciences Institute of Medicine recommends that you consume a maximum of the new US recommended daily allowance of 2.4µg per day of vitamin B12 in its synthetic vitamin pill form rather than its food form This is because surveys have found that up to 30 per cent of people aged fifty-one years and older have what is called protein bound vitamin B malabsorption In other words their digestive system is not grabbing the vitamin from foods such as meat This is due to an age-related reduction in gastric acid secretion and digestive enzyme activity

Who should take vitamin supplements?

This is an often asked question The general medical view is that healthy adults eating a healthy diet do not need them, with the following exceptions

- women planning a pregnancy and during the first trimester of their pregnancy – a daily folate supplement of 400µg or 0.4mg
- [illegible] – [illegible]
- vegans – vitamin B_{12} supplements
- the housebound – possibly vitamin D
- alcoholics – thiamine

RNI: Your Daily Vitamin and Mineral Needs

The [illegible] make RNI [illegible] of vitamins or minerals thought to be sufficient for each day's needs even for people with high requirements.

Reference nutrient intakes (adults aged 19–50)

mg = milligrams, µg = micrograms

[illegible]

men

	Vitamins
Vitamin A	700µg **(600 µg)**
Thiamine (vitamin B_1)	1mg **(0.8mg)**
Riboflavin (vitamin B_2)	1.3mg **(1.1mg)**
Niacin (vitamin B_3)	17mg **(13mg)**
Vitamin B_6	1.4mg **(1.2mg)**
Vitamin B_{12}	1.5µg
Folates	200µg
Vitamin C	40mg
[illegible]	[illegible]

Minerals

Calcium	700mg
Phosphorus	550mg
Magnesium	300mg **(270 mg)**
Potassium	3,500mg
Chloride	2,500mg
Iron	8.7mg **(14.8mg)**
Zinc	9.5mg **(7mg)**
Copper	1.2mg
Selenium	75µg **(60 µg)**
Iodine	140µg

Safe and adequate daily intakes

Where the government's expert panel felt there was not enough evidence available to set RNIs for other vitamins and minerals, they set a 'safe intake', one judged to be about right for most people's needs, but not so large as to cause undesirable effects.

Vitamins

Pantothenic acid (vitamin B5) between 3 and 7mg; biotin (vitamin H) between 10 and 200µg. Vitamin E does not have an RNI. The amount you need depends on the polyunsaturate content of your diet, because vitamin E is principally an antioxidant protecting those fats. Because polyunsaturate intake varies widely it was deemed impossible to set an amount that applied to an average person. However, if you consume the average UK intake of around 6 per cent of your total calories in the form of polyunsaturates, then a safe intake would be more than 4mg per day for men and more than 3mg for women.

The EU recommended daily amount for vitamin E, which applies to labelling laws, is 10mg. Our conservative anti-ageing recommendation is 10 times that amount at 100mg a day, yet still well within safety margins, as no side-effects have been noted in trials using dosages up to 3,200mg per day.

Minerals

Molybdenum – 50–400µg, manganese – more than 1.4mg, chromium – more than 25µg.

Engage brain before popping pills

There is concern among health professionals that those people who choose to treat themselves with vitamin preparations are probably the very people who already eat a good diet and who have the least need for extra nutrients. The vitamins they choose to take may not be those that are inadequate in their diet, and they may also overdose if they take megadosages. Toxic effects can occur with excesses of vitamins B6, A and D. So before you decide to take any supplements think it over carefully and check with a nutritionist or dietitian if possible. It's amazing what we don't know!

Dangers of overdosing

Any book that suggests that you might need to take supplements of vitamins or minerals or other nutrient pills has a responsibility to also let you know the downside, which I think I have done comprehensively! You should check the amount or dosage of any tablets you are taking with this chart. It contains upper safe levels for daily supplementation. *These are not suggested amounts to take.*

Safety and toxicity chart

Nutrient	*Long-term*	*Short-term*
Vitamin A	2,300µg	7,500µg
Vitamin D	10µg	50µg (allowing for a contribution from sunlight)
Vitamin E	800mg	800mg*
Beta-carotene	20mg	20mg*
Thiamine (vitamin B1)	100mg*	100mg*
Riboflavin (vitamin B2)	200mg*	200mg*
Nicotinamide (vitamin B3)	450mg	1,500mg

Nutrient	*Long-term*	*Short-term*
Nicotinic acid (niacin)	150mg	500mg
Vitamin B_6 (pyridoxine)	100mg	200mg
Folic acid	400µg	700µg
Vitamin B_{12}	3,000µg*	3,000µg*
Biotin (vitamin H)	2,500µg*	2,500µg*
Pantothenic acid (vitamin B	1,000mg*	1,000mg*
Vitamin C	2,000mg	3,000mg*
Calcium	1,500mg	1,900mg
Phosphorus	1,500mg	1,500mg
Magnesium	300mg	400mg
Chromium	200µg	300µg*
Copper	5mg	8mg
Iodine	500mg	700mg*
Iron	15mg	80mg
Manganese	15mg	20mg*
Molybdenum	200µg	10,000µg
Selenium	200µg	700µg
Zinc	15mg	50mg**

* Precautionary amount no adverse side-effects have been established

** High doses of zinc should be combined with 2mg a day of copper

Source: Council for Responsible Nutrition

Pregnancy vitamin warning

Pregnant women should not take vitamin A supplements in retinol form, beta-carotene is safe, but may not be necessary because retinol is teratogenic meaning a substance, agent or process that induces the formation of developmental abnormalities in a foetus if taken in high amounts just before, or during the early stages of pregnancy. For the same reason, liver should not be eaten during pregnancy because it contains unacceptably high levels of vitamin A.

EU recommended daily amounts

Vitamin and mineral dietary supplements sold in the UK come under EU labelling regulations which stipulate RDAs (recommended daily amounts) for some nutrients. They differ from British RNIs and are considerably lower than the upper limits listed above.

Vitamin A (retinol)	800mg
Beta-carotene	Not established
Thiamine (vitamin B_1)	1.4mg
Riboflavin (vitamin B_2)	1.6mg
Niacin (vitamin B_3)	18mg
Pyridoxine (vitamin B_6)	2mg
Folates	200µg
Vitamin B_{12}	1µg
Biotin (vitamin H)	0.15mg
Pantothenic acid (vitamin B_5)	6mg
Vitamin C	60mg
Vitamin D	5µg
Vitamin E	10mg
Calcium	800mg
Copper	Not established
Iodine	150mg
Iron	14mg
Magnesium	300mg
Molybdenum	Not established
Phosphorus	800mg
Selenium	Not established
Zinc	15mg

Nutrients and their Major Food Sources

Between them, the supplements listed here are the main food sources of the nutrients we need.

Vitamins

Vitamin A (retinol) liver, oily fish, offal, milk, butter, egg yolks, margarine, butter, full-fat milk.
Vitamin A is needed for healthy skin structure and mucus secreting tissues, for eyesight, particularly night vision, healthy skin and growth in children.

Beta-carotene (pro-vitamin A) orange, red, yellow and dark green vegetables and fruit. A few examples are spinach and broccoli, carrots, apricots, melon, pumpkin
Beta-carotene can be converted to vitamin A in the body. It also acts as an antioxidant protecting against cancers

Vitamin B1 (thiamine) brown rice, peas, beans and other vegetables, fortified breakfast cereals, and wholemeal breads and cereals, pork, bacon and liver.
Thiamine is needed to transmit messages between brain and spinal cord. It is essential for enzymes that convert food into fuel for the body.

Vitamin B2 riboflavin, liver, kidneys, fortified breakfast cereals, meat, milk, some green vegetables, eggs, cheese, yeast extracts.
Essential to make energy available in the body. Riboflavin works with iron, vitamin B6 and folic acid. It is important for skin and eye health.

Vitamin B3 (niacin/nicotinamide/nicotinic acid) meat, oily fish, poultry, bread, potatoes, breakfast cereals, and can be synthesised from tryptophan, an essential amino acid, a good source of which is the protein in milk and eggs
Vital for releasing energy from food and into tissues and cells. Helps to maintain a healthy nervous and digestive system. Essential for normal growth and for healthy skin

Vitamin B6 (pyridoxine) wholemeal bread, meat, especially liver and pork, fish, bananas, wheat bran and fortified breakfast cereals

Important in protein metabolism, promotes healthy skin and is essential for the nervous system. Needed for the formation of haemoglobin in red blood cells and for antibodies that help fight infection.

Folates (folic acid) cooked black-eye beans, Brussels sprouts, beef and yeast extracts, cooked kidney, kale, spinach, spring greens, broccoli and green beans, cooked soya beans, cauliflower, cooked chickpeas, potatoes, iceberg lettuce, oranges, peas, orange juice, parsnips, baked beans, wholemeal bread, cabbage, yogurt, white bread, eggs, brown rice, wholegrain pasta.
Essential for neural tube development during the earliest parts of pregnancy, brain and spinal cord formation

In addition, folic acid is essential for the formation of red blood cells and helps reduce the levels of an amino acid homocysteine, to reduce the risk of heart disease.

Vitamin C (ascorbic acid) oranges and other citrus fruit, blackcurrants, guavas, green peppers and other fruit and vegetables.
An antioxidant able to neutralise potentially damaging free radicals. Helps the white blood cells to fight infection and is essential for wound healing. Also needed for the formation of collagen, for healthy skin, and for the formation of other structural materials in bones, teeth and capillaries. Helps the absorption of iron from plant (non-animal) sources. Keeps the structure of connective tissue, such as that in the skin, healthy. **Bioflavonoids** such as rutin are also found in citrus fruits and blackcurrants.

Vitamin D (cholecalciferol) cod liver oil, kippers, canned fish, dairy foods, butter and fortified margarine and spreads. Mainly made by the action of sunlight on the skin
Helps the body absorb and use calcium and phosphorus for strong and healthy bones.

Vitamin E (tocopherol) seeds and seed oils, fortified margarine, avocado, muesli, nuts, leafy green vegetables,

wheatgerm, wholemeal bread, egg yolks, wholegrain cereals
An antioxidant vitamin that helps neutralise potentially damaging free radicals in the body. Vitamin E is particularly important for the protection of cell membranes where it prevents the fats being oxidised and giving rise to harmful free radicals, as well as maintaining healthy skin, heart and circulation, nerves, muscles and red blood cells.

Minerals

Calcium milk, cheese, yogurt, broccoli and other greens, beans e.g. red kidney beans, baked beans, fortified foods such as white bread, tofu and some other soya foods e.g. 'milks' and 'yogurts', sesame seeds, tahini, some mineral water.
Essential for building and maintaining healthy bones, muscle contraction and blood clotting mechanism. Calcium is also essential to build healthy teeth.

Iron offal, red meat, beef, pork, canned pilchards/sardines, fish, shellfish, wholegrain cereals, eggs, spinach, chicken, leafy green vegetables, fortified breakfast cereals.
Iron deficiency results in anaemia, but before iron intake becomes that low, symptoms of tiredness, lack of concentration and poor mental performance can be attributed to lack of iron. Iron is essential for the daily formation of the haemoglobin that transports oxygen around the body in red blood cells.

Magnesium green plants. Main dietary sources are unrefined cereals and vegetables, peanuts and wholemeal bread.
Needed for the formation of many enzymes in the body which release energy from food. Vital for the nervous system and muscle movement and for the formation of healthy bones and teeth.

Selenium brazil nuts, cereals – especially bread, fish, shellfish, liver and other offal, broccoli, pork, cheese, eggs, walnuts, vegetables, fruit.

Provides antioxidant protection of the body cells in con-

Zinc

Chapter Three

Be Active, Feel Fitter

Psst, middle-aged? Would you like an extra five years' healthy living?

Now that is an offer you cannot refuse, particularly as it comes from a reliable scientific source. A survey that followed more than 1,700 men and women through middle age into old age found that those who took up healthy living habits, such as adequate exercise, enjoyed five years' more active life free from disabilities before they died.

The survey started at an average age of forty three years and continued for thirty years. The researchers found that those who in middle age exercised vigorously for four hours a week, did not smoke and remained slender – fewer than 202 pounds for a man at a height of 5 feet 9 inches, fewer than 131 pounds for a woman at a height of 5 feet 4 inches – were 50 per cent more likely to live into their seventies than sedentary overweight smokers.

Hardly surprising, you may say, but what is notable is that those who had the healthy lifestyle habits did not develop minor disabilities such as difficulty with walking, stretching or mobility in general until they were seventy four. This is compared with the start of disabilities for others in the trial as young as forty-nine!

So, however old you are, even if you have had bad health habits up to now, if you change them you can still reap benefits in the future.

DO something now

If you are really serious about keeping the years at bay, then you should start now. **Being active in combination with Eating to**

Beat your Age is THE key to a longer, healthier and happier life.

For years junk food has been blamed for our health and weight problems, and while it is a factor for some people, it could be that couch potatoes are as bad as French fries in terms of foreshortening an active life. The shocking fact is that only one-third of men and one-fifth of women in the UK are active enough to give themselves some protection against heart disease and stroke, osteoporosis and some types of cancer. The good news is that it is never too late or too soon to become more active and to reap the rewards, both now and in a longer, healthier future.

Don't be complacent

Most people just accept that fitness declines with age, but they are wrong. Older people can be as fit as people in their twenties, thirties or forties if they keep active because the old maxim is true: 'If you don't use it you will lose it.' However little you increase your level of physical activity, you will gain some benefit, but generally the more you do the more you will gain. This dose-related response to physical activity is true whether you are thirty or ninety. Whatever your age, regular physical activity at a moderate level (see page 123) improves cardio-respiratory (heart and lung) fitness which results in a lower death rate from all causes.

How being more active beats your age

Paradoxically, exercise rewards you with more energy and improves your stamina so that you can keep going for longer without feeling tired, whatever you are doing. There are many other rewards as well:

Exercise helps you lose weight

- it helps regulate appetite
- done vigorously or intensely enough, it can burn off fat

- it can prevent the gradual weight gain with age that results in middle-age spread
- it can prevent obesity
- it helps keep weight off after a diet
- it tones muscles, giving you a better shape
- it improves posture so that you also look slimmer

Exercise protects you against everyday and age-related health problems

- it improves resistance to infection by stimulating the immune system to produce more white blood cells to fight infections
- it helps build denser bones, preventing osteoporosis – the demineralisation of bones that leads to fracture and breaks, particularly among women older than fifty
- it helps protect against heart disease, stroke, high blood pressure, maturity-onset diabetes (NIDDM) and some cancers – notably colon and probably breast
- it improves the health of people who already suffer from heart disease, high blood pressure, mild depression, raised blood cholesterol and anxiety

Exercise makes life easier

- it improves physical strength, flexibility, mobility and suppleness so that you can do everyday activities such as carrying, lifting, clearing – and partying – without getting so tired

Exercise improves your mood and makes you feel better

- it makes you feel good because activity improves your mood and mental health and reduces depression and anxiety
- it combats stress and helps you sleep well – but you should avoid strenuous activity before bed as it may disrupt sleep, a gentle walk is better

How exercise delivers all those benefits

Exercise prevents coronary heart disease by its effect on blood cholesterol levels. More than thirty major studies of men and women have shown that exercise training is associated with an increase in high density lipoprotein (HDL) the type of blood cholesterol you will recall that helps prevent heart disease. HDL transports cholesterol to the liver where it can be disposed of and is even carried out of the body by NSP fibre. It stops cholesterol building up in the arteries. The more regular physical activity you do, the higher your level of protective HDL. Even fairly untrained male and female athletes have 10 per cent higher levels than healthy sedentary people. There are similar findings for blood pressure: regular physical activity prevents or delays the development of high blood pressure. Exercise helps physically active people who already have hypertension. And physical activity may also play a protective role against strokes.

Exercise reduces your risk of cancer. Studies consistently show that physical activity is associated with a reduced risk of colon cancer and breast cancer and probably also of endometrial, ovarian, prostate and testicular cancers. It may be that physical activity in adolescence and early adulthood offers additional protection against later development of breast cancer. But **taking up exercise at any age brings many benefits.**

Exercise helps prevent diabetes. We are talking here specifically about the type that strikes in mid-life and later. Regular physical activity helps prevent non-insulin-dependent diabetes (NIDDM) in short by increasing insulin sensitivity. Exercise reduces insulin resistance, rather than increasing insulin secretion, the cause of **maturity-onset diabetes.**

Another way in which physical activity may prevent or delay the onset of NIDDM is by reducing body fat and specifically abdominal fat, a well-known risk factor for insulin resistance. Recent studies have demonstrated that physical training can reduce body fat stores around the trunk which are also a risk factor for heart disease

If you already have NIDDM, becoming more active helps prevent the progression of the disease during the early stages and, in conjunction with diet and often weight loss, can help prevent the need for insulin therapy.

Tip Even walking can help prevent age-related diabetes. The lowest risk is among the most vigorous exercisers, but women who do not take vigorous exercise but who do some brisk walking (more than three miles per hour) show a lower risk than women who walk at a leisurely pace (less than 2 miles per hour). Half an hour of brisk walking a day should do the trick.

Exercise maintains healthy joints and reduces the risk of osteoarthritis It is an old wives' tale that taking exercise increases the risk of arthritis and harm to the joints as you age. The opposite is true: physical activity is essential for maintaining the health of joints and, with adequate pain control, appears to be beneficial for controlling the symptoms of arthritis. Perhaps the misunderstanding has arisen because injuries sustained during competitive sports do increase the risk of developing osteoarthritis.

Exercise reduces the risk of osteoporosis Physical activity is particularly important for women in their thirties when bone demineralisation starts, and around the menopause when they are susceptible to the more rapid decline in bone mass that can lead to osteoporosis. Taking enough exercise in childhood and early adolescence builds greater bone mass and helps to maintain peak bone mass in adulthood.)

Moderate exercise, in the form of both muscle-strengthening (resistance) and endurance activity, can help slow down bone loss and prevent osteoporosis. But the best activity is weight-bearing exercises such as walking, jogging or running. Although swimming is a good exercise, the water rather than your bones takes your weight, so it should be done in conjunction with other activities.

Exercise lessens menopausal symptoms

Exercise helps you avoid weight gain and obesity

Exercise helps you avoid weight gain with age

If you are fat, you can still be fit

A Fitness After Forty-Five Program in Baltimore, USA, showed that both lean and obese men who took up exercise cycling or rowing at moderate intensity for thirty to forty-five minutes three times a week for six months could eat more 8 per cent and 7 per cent respectively and not gain weight. The study illustrates that taking up regular exercise can offset the tendency to put on weight with age.

Exercise improves your brain power A daily jog is also good for the brain as well as building muscles and increasing stamina. Studies show that animals that exercise on treadmills grow more new brain cells than their sedentary counterparts or animals that swim. It may be that vigorous weight-bearing exercise stimulates brain cell production in humans too.

You do need to exercise your brain in other ways too. Reading and talking are good exercises for the brain. Join, or start, a book- or play-reading circle in your neighbourhood, or among friends to motivate you to do both activities. The extent to which the brain is exercised depends to some extent on what you read. A complex novel with a well-developed plot is more effective than a light romance. A non-fiction book about an area that you are unfamiliar with (eg, a period in history, space, classical mythology) – so long as it interests you – will keep you absorbing and memorising facts. Learning a foreign language is another idea. Memorising telephone numbers of friends or their car registrations are good exercises. Perhaps learn the Latin names of a few common garden plants or trees . . .

Enjoy the feel-good factor This is not the same thing as the smug smirk of worthy Lycra-clad people leaving the gym with their kitbags slung over their shoulders – although you can rightly feel pleased with yourself if you do manage to fit regular exercise into your life. The feel-good factor is more to do with the biological effects of exercise.

Put yourself in a better mood Taking exercise increases the concentrations of pain-killing endorphins produced in the brain

mood.

Decrease muscle tension, aches and pains

Better mental health

links with enhanced mental health.

Better quality of life

your psychological well-being.

active will help you feel better.

Fit for late pregnancies

course a well-nourished foetus is less likely to become an underweight baby. Low birth weight increasingly is associated with health problems later in life such as high blood pressure and heart disease.

- Putting off having children may result in a longer life. Studies of fruit flies have shown that reproduction triggers a genetic ageing process. Scientists postulate that it is possible that delaying parenthood may actually delay setting off a similar ageing mechanism in people.

To summarise the fitness story so far

Doing any moderate activity for half an hour a day will keep you active for life and boost your energy and self-esteem. It will also help to:

- control body weight
- reduce stress
- develop strength and tone muscles
- improve mood
- prevent osteoporosis
- prevent heart disease
- prevent stroke
- control blood pressure
- improve diabetes
- offset arthritis symptoms
- assist healthy pregnancies among older mothers

Activate Your Fitness

For most of us our daily routine is now sedentary and no longer involves physical effort. Most of us do not walk long distances, or carry heavy shopping or coal scuttles, we do not cycle or walk to

work, we do not do heavy housework, or dig the allotment or garden, or mow the grass with a manual lawnmower or scrub the floors, beat the carpets and so on. Cars, escalators, electric lawnmowers and other labour saving devices mean that we are physically far less active. Far fewer men do manual work. And it's thousands of years since we had to hunt, gather or farm our own food. So it has become necessary to compensate by setting aside time for activity that used to be part of everyday life.

How much exercise and how often?

Thirty minutes of moderate activity on at least five days a week (or half an hour a day) significantly improves your health and well-being.

What is moderate activity?

This means any activity that leaves you feeling warm and makes you breathe more heavily than usual. Examples of moderate activity are brisk walking, an energetic game of golf, moves in dancing – salsa, jive, bhangra, ballroom – but not static line dancing, cycling, table tennis, aquacise, exercise class in a swimming pool, rollerblading or roller skating, heavy DIY, mixing cement, heavy gardening, digging, heavy housework, spring cleaning. It also includes exercise classes and sports such as football, swimming, tennis, aerobics, badminton, volleyball and martial arts if they are done so that you are not very out of breath or sweating profusely, as this constitutes vigorous activity.

Easy Ways to Become More Active

Make activity part of your everyday life. Build it into your daily routine. It could involve:

- walking a couple of bus stops
- parking farther from your work or the shops

- walking instead of sitting in traffic jams
- using the stairs instead of the lift
- washing the car instead of using the car wash
- doing some gardening or some DIY instead of watching television
- spring cleaning the home
- taking a dog even someone else's for a walk
- cleaning the windows instead of paying a window cleaner
- cancelling the newspaper delivery or milkman and walking to the shops to fetch the paper or milk yourself

Take up a fitness activity

Be realistic about how much you can achieve. Do not join the Early Birds swimming club if you are not able to easily get to the pool between 6 and 7 a.m. Do not book a fitness class if it is going to be a real rush to get to it and you will miss the start or miss some classes completely. Do not set yourself impossible targets or you will become demotivated and give up. Try to choose activities that you and your partner or family, if appropriate, will enjoy. Find something that appeals to you, that you think will be fun or will make you new friends or develop your interests. Vary your activities so you don't get bored.

Polish off the pounds

Do your housework with attitude to tone your muscles and improve your heart/lung fitness. If you know a bit about working out and you are careful about your posture you can adapt the housework routine to an exercise regime. Instead of bending to pick things up or to load and unload the washing machine or dishwasher use squatting movements to tone bottoms and thighs. Working trunk twists and turns into wiping work surfaces, and upper arm rotations and flexes into dusting can tone triceps and biceps. Lunges and side leg raises while vacuuming will improve inner thigh and calves. A bit of carpet beating, scrubbing and running up and down stairs to tidy up will all do wonders for weight main-

boil.

No Time?

Getting Started with Exercise

Walking

to the shops or to work.

sports, albeit to a lesser degree.

behind the counter found that the postmen had the healthier hearts.

And a group of septuagenarians, aged between seventy and seventy-nine, walked back to fitness. Those who took walks every day for six months gained the aerobic capacity of fifty-year-olds. Aerobic capacity is the amount of oxygen taken up during exercise, it declines about 1 per cent a year from the age of thirty.

The experiment proved the rejuvenating effects of moderate exercise – in this case, a forty-minute walk three times a week. By becoming more active the seventy-year-olds were able to turn back the clock and reverse their advancing age. But brisk walking, or power walking, is the only way to achieve noticeable training results. You do not have to wiggle your bottom and adopt the ridiculous posture of a race walker, but you do need to **put purpose into your stride** and pump your arms if you want to get fitter for a more fun-packed life.

Warm up for walking You do not have to do any special stretching, bouncing or other contortions to warm up for walking. Simply walk at a reduced pace for five to eight minutes. This will increase your circulation and breathing and will raise the temperature of the muscles that are going to be worked and that could be damaged if you went into exercise while they were cold.

After five to eight minutes, speed up to the pace you enjoy. Most walkers cruise comfortably at 3 miles an hour – the speed at which the body was designed to walk. You will even burn off fat if you keep on walking at that speed as a consistent daily physical activity. However, if you want to train your heart and go in for a little cardiovascular conditioning, you can step up the pace on some days to a brisk walk. Doing walks at different paces also adds variety and interest – as does varying the route.

To prevent foot problems regular walkers should invest in some well-cushioned walking shoes, or make sure that there is at least a thumb's width of space in front of the toes. Dust your feet with talcum powder before walking. Moisturise your feet before you go to bed and wear socks with a high cotton or wool content. If you are doing a day's hiking give your feet a breather during the

day by taking off your boots and socks for some fresh air. Change your socks midway for extra comfort.

T'ai chi

Even if you are not up to walking any distance, light exercise, such as the Chinese discipline of t'ai chi, may have a beneficial anti-ageing effect. An American study randomly assigned sixty-two sedentary older adults to either moderately intense aerobic exercises or t'ai chi. Unusually for such trials, the majority of participants were women and 45 per cent were black, all had mild hypertension (high blood pressure). After twelve weeks, the t'ai chi and aerobic-exercise groups showed similar significant reductions in blood pressure. As the groups in the study were those that are often under-represented in such trials, it may be possible to draw more general conclusions from these findings than would otherwise be the case, even though the number of participants was small.

Active holidays

Holidays based around activities such as skiing and water sports may seem expensive, but if they are the main holiday of the year they need not be any more expensive than other holidays. Other alternatives are holidays based around tennis, golf, riding – whatever activity or sport you like. The family could take these more active holidays in the UK during the summer when the weather should be kinder to outdoor pursuits. Some holidays combine activity with learning skills, fresh air and friendship and you do get days off. For example, holidays centred around cycling, sailing, rambling, guided walking and trekking, or working holidays on farms or with organisations such as the National Trust, building dry stone walls or restoring paths and buildings. Conservation groups offer accommodation and meals in return for 'work' in a pleasant outdoor environment where new skills can be learned. **These are all worth considering.**

Want something more vigorous?

Vigorous regular exercise is best for weight control. People who take part in intense exercise are leaner than those who exercise at lower intensities. One reason is that they burn off more fat during exercise. They also burn off more calories and their raised metabolic rate continues to burn fat after exercise. Because vigorous exercisers have burned off more calories, they are also less likely to compensate fully for the energy they used than the moderate or low-intensity exercisers so they do not eat more and put on weight. Because they exercise regularly, they probably keep their energy output marginally above expenditure, which results in weight loss.

Check it out

If you have not exercised before, or are a man over forty or a woman over fifty and plan to start strenuous exercise, have a proper fitness assessment and a programme of suitable exercise worked out for you at a local authority class or private club. If you have any health problems, e.g. high blood pressure, back problems or joint pains, or are recovering from an operation/illness, it's definitely safest to check with your GP before you start.

Eating for Energy

Athletes are great starchy-food fans. Most elite athletes eat a high carbohydrate diet for a few days before an endurance event. This is called carbohydrate loading. They also eat a starchy pre-event meal to boost their energy and endurance. The body turns the starches into glucose for use by the brain and for storage in the muscles and as glycogen in the liver. No matter what advertisements linking sugary confectionery to sport say, starches are, as we have seen, a better source of energy than sugar because they

contain the fibre, vitamins and minerals missing from sugars.

If you are wondering what relevance carbohydrate loading has for you – most of us are too sedentary to need to practise this – it does apply to everyone after exercise when a starchy snack, as opposed to sugary confectionery or drinks or fatty food, is better at replenishing depleted energy. A banana and some water is a lot less expensive than fashionable sports drinks – and does the job of rehydrating and boosting energy just as efficiently.

Can snacking *make* you more active?

You have probably gathered by now that the more active you are the more calories you burn. It has also been observed by scientists – and is also a matter of common sense – that people on very low calorie, crash diets become lethargic and are not very active. Reducing how much they move around is a natural way to preserve their low energy stores – like hibernation.

Interestingly, low levels of physical activity are also seen in 'restrained eaters' and 'gorgers'. And the opposite is seen in very active people. In one study, men who were physically active at work were frequent eaters, i.e. snackers. Putting all these observations together begs the question of whether a pattern of frequent eating or snacking increases activity levels spontaneously. If infrequent eaters and gorgers are physical sloths, then snackers might be seen as the role model for boosting the energy needed to increase physical activity.

When not to exercise

If you are unwell or recovering from an illness such as a cold or flu, or if you are taking painkillers, do not exercise vigorously. Stop straight away if you ever experience pain in the chest, neck or upper left arm, joint pain, dizziness or faintness, severe breathlessness or exhaustion.

Beginners' Exercise Programme

Take it one step at a time and build up gently. Start slowly, particularly if you have not been active for some years, and stay motivated because even at the start of your new regime little changes can make big differences. Do not be concerned if your schedule does not allow all the time you would like for activity. If thirty minutes on five days a week is daunting, try fifteen minutes, then two lots of fifteen minutes a few times a week and build from there. But stick to the eventual goal of half an hour a day. Try to be a little more active each week. Invest in trainers or other suitable footwear and clothing for the activity you choose.

What are you aiming for?

For exercise to have a training effect on your heart and lungs, that is, to improve cardio-respiratory function which increases your level of fitness, it needs to be aerobic. A safe level at which to take aerobic exercise is to work at around 70 per cent of your maximum heart rate and 40–60 per cent for moderate activity. To work out your maximum heart rate, subtract your age in years from 220, which gives you the maximum heart rate in beats per minute for your aerobic sessions. Measure your maximum heart rate by taking your pulse at your neck or wrist. To start with, work to 50 per cent of your maximum capacity. Most modern gym equipment can monitor your heart rate as you work.

Workout programme

Starting out

To improve muscle tone, strength and increase flexibility by using weights or resistance equipment such as bands, tubes or rings:

2–3 x 20-minute sessions a week

To improve cardiovascular fitness [illegible]
equipment [illegible]
3 x 20–30-minute sessions a week.

Building on

To improve muscle tone, strength and [illegible]
using weights [illegible]
rings:
3–4 x 20-minute sessions a week.

To improve cardiovascular fitness [illegible]
equipment [illegible]
4 x 30–40-minute sessions a week.

When you are fit

To improve muscle tone, strength and [illegible]
using weights or resistance equipment [illegible]
rings:
4–5 x 30-minute sessions a week.

To improve cardiovascular fitness [illegible]
equipment [illegible]
5 x 30–60-minute sessions a week.

The above times are [illegible]
period and the [illegible]
seven eight days [illegible]

Warm up and cool down

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Tip

- Perform each exercise in a slow controlled manner, paying attention to posture and 'style'.
- Work each side of the body equally.
- Exhale through the exertion part of the movement, for example, when lifting weights or on the way up when doing abdominal lifts or on the way down when doing a press-up. Don't hold your breath and remember to breathe in again!
- Avoid locking knees and elbow joints during exercise and when stretching.
- Don't ever 'go for the burn' – work to the point of fatigue, not pain or collapse!

Mix it up

To maintain interest, mix and match pure aerobic sessions with weight or resistance training. This kind of cross training will ensure overall fitness and that each group of muscles is worked out. Weight or resistance training is important as you age because muscle strength helps to hold back the years. Slowing down or preventing age-associated muscle loss will slow down the rate at which your body deposits fat. The ideal is three sessions a week of strength training doing exercises such as squats while holding weights and using weights to build strength in arm muscles.

See the professionals

Seek professional help from a gym or health club to work out a routine that is tailored to your specific age, ability and needs. Try to have at least one session with a trainer so that you learn to do exercises or use equipment safely. Talk to the trainer about your goals – improved strength or stamina or endurance or cardiovascular fitness or overall health and fitness. Joining a club or an exercise class can be motivating because your progress can be monitored. You also have the advantage of a range of equipment at your disposal and professional help on hand to check that you

Join a class

working on your own.

flexibility.

Get fit at home

same time with virtually no impact, thus minimising any risk of injuries. There are also running decks or treadmills for home use.

The bottom line is this. If none of the above moves you, look at it this way. If you start doing something now and sustain it, at least you are not going to become any more decrepit than you are already. It's now or NEVER and at your age you need to walk to stand still . . .

Check Out Your Fitness Status

Question 1: What is your attitude to physical activity?

Circle the letter next to the statement which is closest to how you feel about physical activity:

a I am not very physically active now and I'm too busy to become more active in the near future.
b I am not very physically active, but I am thinking about increasing the amount of activity I take soon
c The amount of activity I take varies, sometimes I am physically active, other times not.
d I am currently physically active on most days, but I have only begun this pattern within the last six months
e I am currently physically active on most days, and have been so for longer than six months
f A year ago I was physically active on most days, but in the last few months I have been less active.

How active are you?

To answer the next two questions, consider last week (the seven days previous to yesterday). If last week was unusual, for example because you were on holiday, or you couldn't do what you normally do because of illness, think about the most recent typical week.

Question 2: How many times during that week did you do any of the following?

Vigorous physical activity – activity which made you breathe hard or sweat – for at least twenty minutes continuously, e.g. running, squash, vigorous swimming, stair climbing, aerobics, tennis, football, fast cycling, cycling over hilly ground, heavy lifting/carrying, digging.

Times per week (please circle):

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7+

Question 3: How many times during that week did you do any of the following?

Moderate-level physical activity – which made you breathe a bit harder or made you feel warm – for at least thirty minutes – you can count two periods of fifteen minutes' continuous activity, as long as they were on the same day – e.g. brisk walking, easy cycling over flat ground, carrying medium-weight objects, heavy housework – for example, floor scrubbing –, dancing, easy swimming, golf, gentle tennis, cricket.

Times per week (please circle):

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 7+

How did you score?

If your answer to Question 1 was statement (a) and you scored 2 or less for Question 2 and 4 or less for Question 3

Then, as you have probably guessed, you are not active enough. Building up to thirty minutes of activity a day will improve your health. There are benefits to being active. You do not need to sweat to help your health. Activity needs to be of a moderate intensity. That means anything which makes you feel warm and breathe slightly more heavily than usual. Every little bit of activity counts. Any activity you can do can help you on the road to a healthier,

active life. Even small bouts of activity, spread throughout the day, will help your health in many ways. Think about becoming more active. Ask yourself if you would really like to be more active. Active people say that activity is fun: it gives you more energy, helps you sleep, helps you relax and gets you out and about to meet friends. Taking more physical activity is a great way to control stress, improve concentration and feel better about yourself. Go on, think about it now. It will add years to your life and life to your years.

If your answer to Question 1 was statement b or statement c and you circled 2 or less for Question 2 and 4 or less for Question 3.

You are probably already thinking about becoming more active and you may even feel just about ready to do something about it. But did you realise that probably all you have to do is a little bit more activity, a little more often? The key to success is to choose activities that you enjoy and that are realistic for you. Why not have a go? Try to build up your activity levels. There are lots of ways to do it. Why not use the stairs instead of the lift, walk part or all of the way to work or to the shops? Go for a walk at lunchtime – invite a colleague to go with you for a chat on the way. Start slowly and gradually build up the amount you do. And don't worry: you do not have to be a sporty type. Any activity is better than none. Neither do you need great chunks of time. Have fun increasing your activity level in your daily life.

If your answer to Question 1 was statement d or d you circled 3 or more for Question 2 and/or 5 or less for Question 3.

Congratulations. You are already on your way to a healthier active life. Now that you have started being active try to build up to doing thirty minutes of moderate activity on most days of the week. Progress slowly – any activity is better than none. Be prepared for setbacks. There will be times when it is difficult to be active, for example when you go on holiday or when you are particularly busy. Don't worry about it, although you could try to plan ahead. For example, think of how you could be more active on holiday. Could you build in more walks and use the car less? Or if you are

busy at work, could you walk some or all the way home? You could also try setting some goals now which are challenging but realistic and achievable. Keep a record of your activity so you can see your progress. Write down your goals, including the type of activity you want to do and for how long. Keep a check on how well you are achieving these. If they are too difficult, don't give up, modify your goals to make them slightly easier before you move on.

You are probably already benefiting from being active by having fun, socialising, feeling less stressed and more energetic. You will probably already be benefiting from better weight control.

If your answer to Question 1 was statement 2 and you moved forward to Question 2 and/or 3 or was for Question 3:

Well done, you are already on the road to an active healthier life. Keep on moving as you are doing. Here are some tips for the times when it is harder to stay active. The main thing is not to worry, look on these times as temporary setbacks and aim to return to being active as soon as possible. You might like to have a Plan B for the times when you cannot pursue your regular exercise regime. For example, if you are on holiday or away from work, plan another activity that you can do instead. Set yourself goals and make them challenging yet achievable. Recognise your successes and congratulate yourself. Give yourself small rewards as these help to keep you motivated. Try to build activity into your social life as this is a good way to stay motivated. Build in reminders to be active around the house, or even the office. If there are no fitness posters around the building, for example reminding people to use the stairs rather than the lift, suggest that some be introduced. Above all, Stay Active.

If your answer to Question 1 was statement 1 and you moved forward to Question 2 and/or 3 or was for Question 3:

It's a pity that you are no longer as active as you were. But do not worry about it. All sorts of things can interrupt regular activity, such as illness, demands of home or job, the weather, the time of year or even injury. Try to remember what you liked best about being active. Was it having fun, socialising, reducing stress, having

more energy and better weight control? If your circumstances have changed, you might want to find a new activity rather than readopt a previous activity. Remind yourself that being active is about doing a little more, a little more often. Start again slowly and gradually build up the amount you do until you are back at the level you were, or you have built up to thirty minutes of moderate activity on at least five days a week. Try to choose an activity that you will enjoy, or enjoy going back to. Good luck — and stick with it to stay younger.

Chapter Four

Don't Gain Weight, Lose Weight

Middle-age spread is not inevitable

For many people, gaining in years is synonymous with gaining in girth. But it need not be so. If you Eat to Beat Your Age and stay active, you will not find yourself arriving at middle age with a spare tyre. However, if you are already there and in possession of one, then Eating to Beat Your Age will help you lose it gradually, safely and permanently.

If you would like to lose weight straightaway, the Anti-Weight-gain Plan on the following pages provides a calorie-counted diet to give you the results you want a bit more quickly.

It is not a crash diet because weight lost that way is almost inevitably regained. It is a plan that will allow you to get a taste for healthy eating. And even if you do not want to lose weight, you can still use it as an Anti-Ageing Eating Plan – just increase the portion sizes within reason to suit your appetite or needs.

However, before I unveil the eating plan let's share a few more secrets about the vital links between your body weight and your prospects for a long and active life.

How you put on weight

You know by now that you put on weight if you eat more calories than you use up. The gradual weight gain experienced by most people as

they age is slow and steady, it happens gradually and insidiously over a prolonged period. Theoretically, about one pound (or 0.45kg) of fat is stored for each 3,500 kilocalories of excess energy intake.

When you eat food, you use up about 60 per cent of the calories to maintain basic body functions at the body's resting rate. Another 10 per cent is needed for digestion, absorption, transport and deposition of nutrients. The remaining 30 per cent is used for non-resting energy expenditure, primarily in the form of physical activity. It is this third component, non-resting energy expenditure, that you can probably vary the most by becoming more active (see Chapter 3, apologies for bringing the matter up again if you have already decided to become more active).

Tip Fat is more likely than starchy foods or protein to be laid down as body fat, so getting the balance of your diet right by eating foods in the right proportion, i.e. more starchy foods, fruit and vegetables, and less fat (see Chapter 1), also helps prevent weight gain.

If You Eat Less, Will You Live Longer?

It's a popular idea that being slim and losing a lot of weight by dieting will help you live longer. Several studies with humans and animals have led some scientists to claim that the secret of a long and active life is to eat less. Cutting calories by a third to about 1,800 a day is claimed to result in a longer, healthier life. This assumes a calorie intake for the average sedentary adult as shown opposite.

In one American experiment based at the University of California in Los Angeles, a group of eight volunteers lived in a sealed dome called a Biosphere in the Arizona desert. During the period of the experiment, they worked six days a week on the land

Age	Calorie intake Men	Women
19–50	2,550	1,940*
51–59	2,550	1,900
60–64	2,380	1,900
65–74	2,330	1,900
75+	2,100	1,810

***Note** Pregnant women need an additional 200 calories per day for the last three months of the pregnancy. An additional 430 extra calories a day are required for the first month of breastfeeding, rising to 570 extra calories a day if breast milk is the baby's only food until it is six months old.

---

to be self-sufficient and restricted their diet to 1,800 calories a day. After two years of this 'Good Life' without respite to Margo and Jerry's for a quick G & T, all eight had lost weight and had 20 per cent lower blood pressure and lower blood cholesterol levels, plus a 30 per cent lower risk of diabetes. They claimed to experience increased mental clarity and vitality.

But living longer on less may not be as attractive a proposition as it seems if, indeed, it was ever attractive to you. For a start it encourages unnecessary dieting, or excessive weight loss, with the associated health problems. However, the theory has gained credence among some scientists who support the hypothesis that metabolism is linked to longevity – see the Introduction. This decrees that you have a fixed amount of metabolic activity for your life. Metabolism is the process of burning food and oxygen to live. If you systematically eat less, you slow your metabolism and you live for longer, or so the argument goes. Evidence to support this includes the fact that smaller animals have faster metabolic rates and shorter lifespans. Cutting the calorie intake of monkeys results in the monkeys living longer.

Many animal studies support the thesis. Research on mice, rats and fruit flies shows that a 30 per cent cut in calories can lead to a

30 per cent longer life. A 30 per cent reduction in calories in a rhesus monkey's diet can lead to increased levels of HDL 'good' cholesterol which gives a lower risk of heart disease and lower blood pressure. Monkeys on a lower-calorie diet have also shown a slower decline in production of the naturally occurring human growth hormone, DHEA which is used as a marker of ageing. But it has no proven benefits for humans.

Tip By the way, taking DHEA as a youth drug is not a good idea. You may see it advertised on the Internet along with melatonin and HGH (human growth hormone) with claims that it can give you everlasting youth, do for you what Viagra does, keep you looking twenty into your seventies and so on. In the UK it is considered to be a medicine so it is not allowed to be sold over the counter as a supplement. The only way you can get it (legally) is if a doctor provides a private prescription – it's not available on the NHS.

The dangers of eating less to live longer

If you are tempted to try this Margaret Thatcher was reported to practise it by always leaving the table still feeling a little hungry be very careful. Do not mistake it as legitimisation of dangerous crash diets or the mainly female practice of smoking to suppress appetite and therefore weight. And do not use it as an excuse to make self-imposed changes to your diet such as skipping meals avoiding red meat, avoiding sugar, not eating bread, potatoes or other starchy foods.

Self-imposed dietary restrictions can result in

- an acute dietary shortage of calcium, iron, magnesium, B vitamins and other nutrients, which has serious detrimental effects on physical and mental abilities
- tiredness that does not leave enough energy to be sufficiently

- [illegible]
  and body shape
- [illegible]
- [illegible]

Dieting and restrained eating are [illegible] ageing

[illegible]
all the time.

[illegible]

Warning: Not for mothers and a few others

[illegible]
following groups

- Pregnant women should not restrict the nutrition it receives or the uterus affects a baby's health or adulthood. Poor nutrition can

to ow b rth weight and prob ems n ada thood such as heart disease and diabetes
- Women who want to become pregnant shou d not eat ess fert ty decreases w th diet ng and s ghtly p umper women are more fert le
- Breastfeed ng mothers, teenagers, chi dren, the sick, ba erinas and acrobats!
- Mothers w th young daughters hab tual restra ned eaters and d eters pass on their bad hab ts and fads Eat a normal ba anced d et n the company of ch ldren and prov de them with the same

Survival of the Fattest?

In fact, the majority of scientific evidence, as I see it, shows that being at your optimal weight, or BMI, even a tad above, but not very overweight or obese, is probably the best for a healthy long life – so long as you are also physically active and on the right side of fit.

Being fashionably thin, with a body mass index or BMI see page 149 of less than 18, for example, is not a vital ingredient in the elixir of life.

More than 78 per cent of underweight women with a BMI of 18 or less die before their eighty-fifth birthday, compared with 72 per cent of obese women with a BMI of 34–36 and only 65 per cent of plump women with a BMI of 26–28. In men the figures are similar: life expectancy is lowest in men with the lowest BMI and highest in the medium-to-plump category. More than half of very thin men with a BMI of 18–19 die before their seventieth birthday, compared with 35 per cent with a BMI of 24–25 and 41 per cent who are obese. The optimal BMI for adults is 20–25.

A low BMI is 'a significant predictor of shortened survival', according to several studies. Of course, it could be argued that a

high death rate among people with a low BMI may just be a reflection of the fact that their low BMI is a result of disease or malnutrition. Also that had they been healthy individuals who chose to eat less, then they would have lived longer. But studies that have set out to show the effect of dieting on health conclude, in the main, that whether dieting helps you to live longer depends on how healthy you were before you started dieting.

One study of 43,000 middle-aged between forty and sixty-four healthy American women who were not obese showed that they gained little benefit from dieting to their optimal weight. Only middle-aged women with obesity-related health problems showed a decrease in premature death rates if they lost weight.

Go for fat loss, not weight loss

The type of weight lost during dieting is extremely important. It has only recently been realised that among people who are not *too* obese, fat loss is anti-ageing, but general weight loss can increase mortality. This goes against the popular view that associates *any* weight loss with increased health and longevity.

It is fat loss, not weight loss per se, that encourages a longer, healthier life and reduces the risk of premature death. People who lose body fat tend to live longer than those who lose muscle and who are therefore more likely to die earlier.

Researchers studying the body fat changes of around 2,000 people in the Tecumseh Community Health Study and nearly more than 2,700 people in the Framingham Heart Study found that individuals who had lost body fat were less likely to die earlier than those who had lost overall body weight. Yet despite this it still remains true to say that considerable weight gain in later adult life, even over a short period, is not a benign process, it is harmful to health. Avoiding this slow weight gain from youth to middle age is an important anti-ageing tool. Unchecked weight gain is a severe health risk which could lead to obesity, heart disease, diabetes, cancer or other diseases of ageing which restrict the enjoyment of living.

Fitness not fatness predicts survival

So, what should you do? If you are a little overweight, rather than dieting, you will be better off increasing the amount of exercise that you take to get fitter and then any weight you need to lose will gradually disappear, as if by magic!

Middle aged men, in particular those who are not obese but who are overweight, seem to benefit most from increased physical activity. Women may take to try a bit of behavioural modification and take a healthier attitude to their shape.

If you do have a weight-related problem, such as high blood pressure, insulin resistance or glucose intolerance, its effects can also be mitigated with increased physical activity and fitness, independent of weight loss. Before you embark on any attempt to lose weight you should be aware that lean people are not necessarily at less risk of disease – unless they are also fit. An American study from the Cooper Institute for Aerobics Research in Dallas shows that a low fitness level is a strong predictor of premature death. The study tracked 25,000 men and 7,000 women over eight years. It found that low fitness levels predicted ill health to the same extent as being a smoker.

Anti-Ageing Weight Control – the Best Way to Do it

A low-fat healthy diet packed with flavour to get the taste buds tingling and the senses reeling and nutrients to slow the ageing process is the only strategy that really works. In the long term the secret to preventing age related weight gain is eating that matches your food needs to your lifestyle. Adjust the amount you eat so that energy in and energy out are in balance. This approach positively encourages you to enjoy a wide variety of different foods, each of which has its own health benefits. Getting the balance right has the added benefit of permanent weight loss. It will at a slower rate than a crash diet which gets results through temporary loss of water, stored energy or muscle – not fat.

Do not be put off by talk of balanced diets because healthy eating promotes what we all crave – tucking into a plate of delicious food. Combine good food with being more active and the **years may stand still . . . for a while.**

How much you have to change your food habits to eat healthily and eat the right amount depends, of course, on what and how much you eat now. But you do not have to give up any particular food. Even if you are anxious to lose weight you should not deny yourself foods such as chocolate, sugar or any other food previously thought of as bad. Just eat them in moderation or as treats.

Fatty foods are burned more slowly as you age

Controlling the amount of fat you eat is particularly important for weight control as you age. The ability to burn off fat from a large meal decreases with age. While people aged fifty and over seem able to burn off fat from smaller meals at the same rate as younger people, larger meals present a problem. This might be a further explanation of why people put on weight as they age. It certainly adds to the risk of heart attacks after large meals (see **box on page 233**).

A Paris University study has shown that women in their twenties can burn off 4½ fat calories in an hour after eating a meal containing 100 calories of fat, compared with only 1½ fat calories burned by women aged fifty and over. So the older women will have added 98½ calories to their body fat stores, compared with **104 in the younger women.**

However, after eating a small meal of between 20 and 30 calories, surprisingly the researchers found that the older women burned off as much fat as the younger women. If the findings are confirmed this is a persuasive argument for eating several small low-fat meals per day rather than the usual two large ones to keep down body fat.

Easy ways to lose fat

- Eat tastier bread that does not require butter to make it edible
- Eat bread and crackers without butter or margarine with soft cheese or cold meat
- Dispense with spread when toast is topped with moist foods like sardines, baked beans, scrambled eggs, poached eggs and other eggs
- Don't butter bread for sandwiches add extra salad to the filling for moisture. Top jacket potatoes with low-fat yogurt or fromage frais flavoured with herbs, spices or garlic
- Don't add butter to cooked vegetables before serving
- Learn low-fat cooking techniques
- Choose low-fat staple foods like meat, yogurt and cheese
- Replace fatty snacks with fruit, cereal bars, crispbreads or low-fat snacks
- Eat more salads (all year round)

Does drinking wine make you fat?

When we drink wine with a meal do we eat more to make up the amount we eat to compensate for the calories in the wine? Or is the net effect a greater calorie intake than if we did not have the wine with the meal? If it is the latter then it is easy to see how weight gain can occur over time especially as more and more people drink wine with food more frequently.

We conducted food studies have come to different conclusions when trying to answer this and more research needs to be done to clarify the relationship between alcohol and food intake. Some things however are clear. In studies where people have been given an aperitif wine or beer they have eaten more at the subsequent meal than when the aperitif did not contain alcohol. Meals also last longer when alcoholic aperitifs are taken – the rate of eating is faster and the duration of eating is longer. Food energy intake is also higher during the two hours following the aperitif. So aperitifs are very effective at stimulating appetite, increasing the

appetite and food intake which is not compensated for during the rest of the day.

Yet not everyone who habitually takes an aperitif or drinks wine with meals is overweight, which has led some researchers to suggest that not all calories in alcohol are absorbed by the body. However, studies show that the body burns off the calories from alcohol before it burns off other sources of fat in particular fat. In fact, alcohol intake promotes body storage of fat. So in this respect alcohol is fattening and ageing.

Snack happy

[redacted]

anti-ageing antioxidant, vitamin C.

Working out your body mass index

[redacted]

women will be obese by the year 2[illegible]. The direct health care costs of obesity in the UK are estimated at more than £[illegible]95 million a year. The annual market for slimming products is £2 billion.

Body mass index, BMI, is a good indication of whether you are the correct weight. To work out your BMI:

1. Measure your height in metres and multiply the figure by itself (see chart below for conversion of imperial to metric).
2. Measure your weight in kilograms.
3. Divide your weight by your height squared (i.e. the answer to Question 1).

Imperial height chart with approximate metric equivalents

4' 10"	1.45m
4' 11"	1.50m
5' 0"	1.52m
5' 1"	1.55m
5' 2"	1.57m
5' 3"	1.60m
5' 4"	1.62m
5' 5"	1.65m
5' 6"	1.68m
5' 7"	1.70m
5' 8"	1.72m
5' 9"	1.74m
5' 10"	1.78m
5' 11"	1.80m
6' 0"	1.82m
6' 1"	1.85m
6' 2"	1.88m
6' 3"	1.90m
6' 4"	1.92m
6' 5"	1.95m
6' 6"	1.98m
6' 7"	2.00m

Category	BMI Range
Underweight	Less than 20
Ideal	20–25
Overweight, advisable to lose weight if you are under fifty	25–30
You should lose weight	30–40
Definitely too fat, lose weight now	Greater than 40

seventy-five!

Are you an apple or a pear?

the abdomen. We all have an in-built genetic predisposition that determines what basic shape we are – whether the essential fat on our bodies is deposited around hips, breasts and upper arms – the case for most women – so that they are pear-shaped, or whether the excess fat deposited is abdominal – on tummies – that most men and some women are apple-shaped.

If you are apple-shaped and you become overweight you are at greater risk of heart disease and diabetes than pear-shaped people. If in a moment of idle curiosity, or just for the fun of it, you would like to find out whether you are an apple or a pear, read on.

Assess your waist to hip ratio

Measure your waist and hips. Divide the waist measurement by the hip measurement to get your waist/hip ratio. For example, if your waist is 76cm (30in) and your hips 102cm (40in), your waist/hip ratio will be 76 divided by 102 = 0.84. The ratio should be less than 0.95 in men and less than 0.87 in women.

- There is another rule of thumb as far as waist measurements are concerned. If a man's waist measures more than 94cm (37in), or a woman's more than 80cm (31in), they are categorised by some doctors as overweight. Waists do thicken with age, a phenomenon often referred to as middle-age spread. If you are younger and already have such a spare tyre – act now! It is this abdominal fat that increases the risk of heart disease and diabetes.

Your waist can interfere with your lungs

Did you know that your spare tyre could interfere with your lung function? An eight year study at a London hospital revealed that men and women who put on weight and acquired middle age spread between the ages of thirty two and fifty nine compromised their breathing. Body fat stores around the waist seem to be responsible for their poorer lung function.

Scaling down your weight problems

and the age at which heart disease begins.

The Anti-Weight-Gain Plan

how it works:

It's very simple:

Women who want to lose weight

Women who want to follow a healthy anti-ageing eating plan should choose

serving, plus 3 snacks a day;

snacks a day.

Men who want to lose weight

per day.

Men who want to follow a healthy anti-ageing eating plan should choose

Before you start

- contribution to the way you look and feel.
- take a break.
- required, in bot drinks.
- stipulated.
- pineapple, tomato. A glass is 125ml/4fl oz.
- as evening meals for lunch and vice versa

Alcohol

quantity is reduced.

How much weight will you lose?

weight loss.

Weight lost at this moderate – but effective speed is permanent, provided you continue on broadly the *Eat to Beat Your Age* lifestyle lines after the diet

Gain Plan, it is safe to do so

Breakfast Bar

Choose one breakfast each day.
All breakfasts also include:

-
-

where required.

low-fat natural vanilla yogurt, 1 slice of toast with a scraping of low-fat spread and 2 tsp preserve.

3. Half a papaya sprinkled with fresh lime juice, 100g (3½oz) of strawberries, 1 slice of toast with a scraping of low-fat spread and 2 tsp preserve.
4. Fruit Smoothie drink – combine 150ml (¼ pint) low-fat plain yogurt, 150ml (5fl oz) orange juice, 1 small ripe banana. Liquidise together. Make just before serving.
5. 1 wholemeal hot cross bun or similar spiced fruit bun, toasted, with a scraping of low-fat spread. 2 tbsp serving of fruit compote made with fresh or dried fruit.
6. 1 grilled sausage, 100g (3½oz) baked beans, 1 grilled beefsteak tomato.
7. 2 slices wholemeal toast with a scraping of low fat spread and Marmite.
8. 25g (1oz) whole wheat or bran flakes or Shredded Wheat or whole wheat breakfast biscuit (e.g. Weetabix) with half a small banana or 4 prunes, and 150ml (5fl oz) skimmed milk.
9. 1 wholemeal muffin with 10g (2 tsp) polyunsaturated margarine/butter and 2 tsp preserve.
10. 1 low-fat natural yogurt poured over chopped fruit (e.g. 1 small pear and 1 apple). 1 slice of toast with a scraping of low-fat spread and 2 tsp preserve.
11. Porridge made with 40g (1½oz) porridge oats or oatmeal, 150ml (¼ pint) skimmed milk served with extra milk, sliced and 1 tsp honey or equivalent to sweeten.
12. 110g (4oz) dried fruit compote and 1 small pot vanilla/natural low-fat yogurt.
13. 1 reduced-fat croissant with 1 tsp preserve or spread.
14. 1 poached egg on 1 slice wholemeal toast, no spread.
15. 1 wholemeal fruit scone with 1 tbsp Greek yogurt and 2 tsp jam.
16. 1 cranberry muffin (5 per cent fat free variety).
17. 1 slice wholemeal toast with 1 grilled rasher lean bacon and 1 large sliced/grilled tomato.
18. 2 scrambled eggs (no fat or little milk if necessary) on 1 slice

wholemeal toast no spread, 1 grilled beefsteak tomato or 10 cherry tomatoes.

19 1 generous slice cantaloupe melon with or 1 handful strawberries or 1 large handful raspberries or blueberries or mixture of fruits, plus 1 small slice toast with scraping of low-fat spread and 2 tsp preserve.

20 1 Savoury Breakfast Croissant (see recipe) no spread

21 1 Carrot and Raisin Muffin (see recipe)

22 Home-made Hazelnut Muesli (see recipe) 1 small slice toast spread with 1 tsp/2 tsp margarine and 2 tsp preserve

Recipes

- Use organic ingredients wherever possible
- [illegible] unless otherwise stated
- Eggs are medium size and organic are preferable (free range)
- Teaspoon and tablespoon measures are level unless otherwise stated. Use your own preferences for quantities of herbs, garlic, spices and ground ginger. Use fresh herbs instead of dried if preferred, teaspoon for teaspoon. Fresh garlic is preferable to garlic purée, one clove equals 1 tsp purée. Use fresh ginger instead of ground ginger if preferred, one inch equals 1 tsp ground ginger. Use fresh ingredients such as sugar, flour, etc. rather than refined ones.

Breakfast Bar Recipes

Savoury Breakfast Croissant

makes 16

450g/1lb white flour
1 1/2g/1/2oz each wholemeal flour and porridge oats or maize meal (optional)
1 sachet or 3 level tsp dried yeast
284ml/1/2 pint lukewarm milk (or milk soured with a few drops of lemon juice)

75ml/2½fl oz water
30ml/2 tbsp sunflower oil
150g/5oz matured cheddar, grated
75g/3oz pine kernels or sunflower seeds, lightly toasted

Mix the flours in a bowl and stir in the yeast. Heat the buttermilk until it is lukewarm and stir into the flours with the water, oil and cheese. Knead on a floured surface for 10 minutes. If the dough seems dry, add a little more water, warmed to the same temperature as the milk. Place the dough in a bowl and cover. Leave in a draught-free warm place for 40 minutes to double in size. Knead again for 2–3 minutes, kneading in the pine kernels or sunflower seeds. Cut the dough in half and roll out each half to a circle. Cut into eight segments like the spokes of a wheel. Roll each segment from the broad outer edge towards the central point to make the croissants. Place on two greased baking trays. Cover and leave as before for 30 minutes until doubled in size. Brush with single cream or milk or lightly beaten egg and bake for 10 minutes in an oven preheated to 200°C/400°F/Gas Mark 6. When cold, freeze those that are not wanted at once, or store in an airtight container for 2 days.

Carrot and Raisin Muffins

(makes 10)

200g/7oz white flour
3 tsp baking powder
1 tsp cinnamon
55g/2oz ground almonds
55g/2oz muscovado sugar
100g/3½oz raisins
1 carrot, grated
2 eggs
45ml/3 tbsp sunflower oil
120ml/4fl oz skimmed milk

Sift the flour, baking powder, cinnamon, ground almonds and sugar into a bowl. Add the raisins and carrot, making sure they are coated with the dry ingredients to stop them sticking together. Stir in the lightly beaten eggs, oil and milk. Line a muffin pan with 10 paper muffin cases and spoon in the batter. Bake in a preheated oven at 190°C/375°F/Gas Mark 5 for 25 minutes or until well risen and an inserted skewer comes out clean. When cold, freeze those that are not wanted at once, or store in an airtight container for 2 days.

Hazelnut Muesli

(1 serving)

1 tbsp rolled oats
4 hazelnuts, chopped
1 tsp sunflower seeds
150ml/¼ pint apple juice
half an eating apple, grated

Mix the dry ingredients and place in a cereal bowl. Stir in the apple juice, cover and leave to soften and soak in the fridge, or a cool place, overnight. In the morning stir in the grated apple. Add more apple juice to taste.

Eat soup for lunch when slimming

Drinking a couple of glasses of water before a meal is an old slimming trick to help fill you up for fewer calories. Eating foods with a high water content reduces the calorie content of the meal and, in the case of a food like soup, also helps fill you up. Don't forget, though, that 'cream of' and 'creamed' soups may have a high fat and therefore high calorie content.

Lunch Bar

Choose one lunch each day
All lunches also include 1 piece of fruit, unless stated otherwise.

- Sandwiches are made from 2 slices of thick cut wholemeal bread, but can be varied with other wholegrain breads on occasion, as preferred.

- Tea, coffee or fruit/herb teas as liked: use skimmed milk where required.

1. Tuna sandwiches – filled with 75g/3oz tuna canned in water drained, quarter of a red/green pepper seeded and chopped, 25g/1oz cooked sweetcorn kernels.
2. Half a carton of soup – e.g. carrot, pumpkin, tomato, bean, 1 wholemeal roll, 1 low-fat fruit yogurt.
3. 2 taco shells filled with mixed salad, 25g/1oz grated cheddar cheese, 55g/2oz canned beans.
4. 1 ready meal of your choice, not more than 350 calories, e.g. Lean Cuisine, Findus and Weight Watchers frozen ranges or supermarket chilled/frozen convenience meals.
5. 75g/3oz reduced-fat hummus, 2 pieces crispbread, large assortment of crudités – raw vegetables for dipping into the hummus.
6. Egg sandwiches – filled with 1 hard-boiled egg, mashed with 1 tsp low calorie mayonnaise, seasoning and 25g/1oz chopped watercress, with green salad or raw carrots to serve.
7. Quarter of a ciabatta loaf topped or filled with 40g/1½oz reduced-fat mozzarella, 1 sliced tomato and shredded basil leaves.
8. Sardines on toast – half a can of sardines in tomato sauce on 1 slice of toast, served with watercress and orange salad (no dressing).
9. Avocado salad – half an avocado, sliced, on a large bed of

mixed salad, topped with 3 drained anchovy fillets, 1 wholemeal roll.

10 1 small slice wholemeal quiche with green salad (no dressing).

11 Ham salad – 55g/2oz sliced ham with a large mixed salad

12 Crunchy pitta parcels – 1 wholemeal pitta bread, filled with a quarter of an apple, 1 stick celery, 55g/2oz grapes, half a carrot, all diced, and bound together with 1 tbsp reduced-calorie mayonnaise and 1 tbsp grated cheddar

13 Waldorf baked potato – half a medium baked potato, topped with Waldorf salad – half an apple, ½ tsp lemon juice, 1 stick celery, 25g/1oz walnuts, shredded lettuce, all bound together with thick-set natural yogurt flavoured with fresh herbs

14. Californian walnut salad – iceberg lettuce, spinach leaves, tossed in oil free salad dressing, topped with 25g/1oz walnut pieces, 3 fresh dates, stoned and chopped, or 25g/1oz raisins.

15. Prawns on rye – 2 thin slices pumpernickel bread, topped with 100g/3½oz shelled cooked prawns, 1 sliced baby beetroot, diced cucumber and 1 spring onion

16. 3 slices Parma ham (prosciutto), 1 large fresh fig, 1 generous slice cantaloupe melon, quarter of a ciabatta loaf

17. Greek baked potato – 1 medium baked potato, topped with 40g/1½oz feta cheese and 1 tomato, both diced and mixed with 3 black olives, served with grated carrot and sliced cucumber.

18. Omelette – 2-egg omelette filled with 2 tbsp peas, 1 tbsp cooked spinach, 1 tbsp grated Parmesan, served with 3 new potatoes and 1 grilled beefsteak tomato

19. Grilled trout – 1 trout fillet, grilled and served with 3 new potatoes and 2 portions of other vegetables of choice

20. Grilled chicken – 1 small chicken breast, grilled and skin discarded, served with 3 new potatoes and 2 portions of other vegetables of choice.

21. Grilled mackerel – 1 mackerel fillet, grilled and served with 3 new potatoes and 2 portions of other vegetables of choice

22. Italian Pasta Soup (see recipe).

23 Mozzarella and Tomato Coulis Salad (see recipe) with 2 crispbreads.

Lunch Bar Recipes

Italian Pasta Soup

(1 serving)

1 stick celery, diced
half an onion, diced
1 clove garlic, crushed
1 rasher lean back bacon, diced
200g/7oz can chopped tomatoes
150ml/¼ pint vegetable stock or water
55g/2oz pasta shells
1 small carrot, grated
fresh parsley, chopped
15g/½oz Parmesan, grated

Place the celery, onion, garlic and bacon in a pan, cover and sweat for about 3 minutes, stirring to prevent sticking. Add the tomatoes and stock and cook for 10 minutes. Add the pasta and cook until al dente (cooked but still firm). Remove from heat, stir in carrot and parsley. Sprinkle Parmesan at table.

Mozzarella and Tomato Coulis Salad

(1 serving)

55g/2oz reduced-fat mozzarella, thinly sliced
2 ripe flavourful tomatoes
fresh basil leaves
freshly ground black pepper
2 ripe tomatoes, skinned
1 tsp olive oil
1 tsp white wine vinegar

[illegible]

Main Meal

[illegible]

[illegible]

Bumper Burger (see recipe
1 small burger bun
[illegible]
half a carton reduced-calorie coleslaw
Pudding: 2 scoops fruit sorbet

Chicken Chop Suey (see recipe
[illegible]

[illegible]
3 new potatoes
[illegible]

Chicken Tikka (see recipe
[illegible]
1 generous tbsp mango chutney
Pudding: 2 scoops fruit sorbet

Pork Kofte Kebabs (see recipe
[illegible]
1 large mixed salad
[illegible]

7. Caramelised Pork and Apples with Spinach Mash (see recipe)

8. Cheese and Spinach Souffle (see recipe)
   1 large mixed salad
   Pudding: Fruit Brûlée or Yellow Fruit Bake (see recipes)

9. Simple Prawn Curry (see recipe)
   1 poppadom
   1 tbsp Indian relish/chutney
   1 portion Spicy Potatoes (see recipe)
   Pudding: fresh fruit salad in fruit juice, not heavy syrup

10. Potato Gnocchi in Tomato Sauce (see recipe)
    2 generous portions vegetables (other than potatoes)
    Pudding: 2 scoops fruit sorbet

11. Salmon Kedgeree (see recipe)
    Pudding: 1 piece of fruit

12. Minestrone (see recipe)
    1 slice French wholemeal stick (7.5cm/3in)

13. Meatballs with Red Pepper Sauce (see recipe)
    2 tbsp peas
    3 tbsp boiled rice

14. Chicken in Tomato Sauce (see recipe)
    1 medium portion (100g/3½oz) spinach
    1 red pepper, char-grilled
    3 tbsp boiled rice
    Pudding: Fruit Brulee or Yellow Fruit Bake (see recipes)

15. Bouillabaisse (see recipe)
    1 medium slice French bread (7.5cm/3in)

16. Marinated Swedish Herring (see recipe)
    4 new potatoes, boiled and garnished with chopped dill
    2 small beetroot, boiled
    Pudding: Carrot and Raisin Muffin (see Breakfast Bar recipes), warmed, with 1 tbsp half-fat crème fraîche

17. Bagna Cauda (see recipe)
    Pudding: 1 piece of fruit

18. Thai Hot and Sour Soup (see recipe)
    Thai Prawn Salad (see recipe)
    2 prawn crackers

19. Salmon Steak with Pesto Crust (see recipe)
    3 medium portions vegetables (other than potatoes)

20. Eastern Fish Cakes (see recipe)
    2 portions green vegetables
    3 tbsp boiled rice
    Pudding: 1 amaretti biscuit with strawberries

21. Sweet and Sour Pork Stir-Fry (see recipe)
    4 tbsp boiled rice
    Pudding: 1 individual fruit yogurt and 1 Jaffa Cake

22. Seared Hot Tuna Niçoise 'Salad' (see recipe)

23. Pissaladière (see recipe)
    1 large mixed salad
    1 red pepper, char-grilled
    Pudding: 1 piece of fruit

24. Goan Fish Stew (see recipe)
    4 tbsp boiled rice
    1 generous portion green vegetables

25. Vegetable Risotto (see recipe)
    Pudding: Fruit Brûlée or Yellow Fruit Bake (see recipes)

26. Hash Brown Beanies and Spicy Tomato Sauce (see recipes)
    2 Hash Brown Beanies per person
    2 medium portions vegetables (other than potatoes)

27. Mediterranean Vegetable Pie (see recipe)
    150g/5oz portion boiled potatoes
    Pudding: Fruit Brûlée or Yellow Fruit Bake (see recipes)

28. Spinach Lasagne (see recipe)
    Pudding: Fruit Brûlée (see recipe)

29. Barbary Duck Breast Salad with Tabbouleh (see recipes)
    1 large pitta bread
    Pudding: Yellow Fruit Bake (see recipe)

Main Meal Recipes

Spiced Red Cabbage

(4 portions)

half a medium red cabbage
2 dessert apples, peeled and sliced
115g/4oz raisins
2 tbsp demerara sugar
4 tbsp red wine vinegar
3 tbsp redcurrant jelly
6 tbsp water
3 cloves
1 tsp ground cinnamon

Preheat the oven to 180°C / 350°F / Gas Mark 4. Slice the cabbage, cutting away the stalk and wash well. Put all the ingredients into a 20cm/8in ovenproof dish and pack down well. Cover with a lid and bake for 1 hour, stirring every 20 minutes or so until cabbage and apples are soft. Alternatively, cook in a saucepan with a well-

fitting lid over a gentle heat, stirring occasionally to prevent sticking. Season to taste.

Bumper Burgers

(1 portion

225g/8oz very lean minced meat: beef, lamb, chicken
1 onion, diced
1 tomato, chopped
1 small carrot, grated
1 tsp ready-made mustard
freshly ground black pepper

Put all the ingredients in a bowl and mix well, or for a finer mixture blend in a food processor. Form into one large bumper burger. Grill for about 8 minutes each side.

Chicken Chop Suey

(3 portions)

150g/5oz noodles
45ml/3 tbsp vegetable oil
400g/14oz chicken, cut into thin strips
2 tsp cornflour
100ml/3½fl oz soy sauce
¼ tsp ground ginger
15ml/1tbsp wine vinegar
juice of 1 orange
150ml/¼ pint water
200g/7oz pak choi leaves, shredded
200g/7oz bean sprouts
4 spring onions, sliced
225g/8oz canned bamboo shoots or water chestnuts, sliced thinly

Put the noodles on to boil or steam. Drain when cooked, cover and keep warm. Heat 2 tbsp of the oil in a wok or a large pan and fry the chicken for 7 minutes. Mix together the cornflour, soy sauce, ginger, vinegar, orange juice, water and the rest of the oil to make a smooth paste. Add the vegetables and the paste to the pan and continue cooking, stirring occasionally, for another 5 minutes. Mix in the noodles and serve at once.

Super Salmon Fish Cakes

(3 portions)

350g/12oz salmon fillet
250g/9oz cold boiled potatoes
1 tbsp fresh dill, chopped
1 tbsp reduced-fat mayonnaise
seasoning
55g/2oz fine breadcrumbs
1 tbsp oil for frying

Put the salmon in a saucepan with almost enough water to cover. Bring to summering point and poach for 5 minutes. Drain and when cool enough to handle, flake the fish from the skin and bones. Mash the fish with the potato, dill, mayonnaise and seasoning and form the mixture into 3 fish cakes. Roll in the breadcrumbs and fry lightly in the oil for 4 minutes on each side. Serve at once.

Chicken Tikka

(3 portions)

2 5cm/1in piece fresh root ginger, peeled and grated
2 cloves garlic, crushed
15ml/1 tbsp lemon juice
1 red chilli, deseeded and chopped finely
115g/4oz natural Greek yogurt
½ tsp turmeric

1 tsp ground coriander
1 tsp ground cumin
450g/1lb skinless chicken breast, boned and cubed

Mix the ginger, garlic, lemon juice and chilli to a paste. Stir into the yogurt with the spices. Put the chicken in a bowl, cover with the paste and stir well. Leave covered in the fridge for several hours. Preheat the oven to 180 C/350 F/Gas Mark 4 and oil a baking tin. Spoon the chicken into the tin and bake for 20 minutes, turning once or twice to cook evenly. Alternatively, grill on skewers for 15 minutes, turning occasionally.

Spicy Potatoes

(3 portions)

450g/1lb potatoes, washed
15ml/1 tbsp vegetable oil
1 onion, diced
4 tomatoes, skinned and chopped
30ml/2 tbsp curry paste
2 tbsp fresh coriander leaves, chopped

Boil the potatoes whole in their skins for 10 minutes. Drain. Put the oil in a pan. Add the onion, tomatoes and curry paste. Cover and cook over a high heat for 10 minutes. Stir occasionally. Chop the potatoes and add to the pan. Cover and cook on a low heat for 10 minutes, being careful not to overcook. Remove from the heat and stir in the coriander leaves.

Pork Kofte Kebabs

(3 kebabs)

225g/8oz ground lean pork
1 onion, chopped
1 clove garlic, peeled and crushed

1 chilli, deseeded and chopped
2 tsp tomato purée
half a packet fresh coriander leaves, chopped
half a packet fresh parsley, chopped
24 cherry tomatoes
1 red pepper, deseeded and cut into bite-sized pieces

Put all the ingredients except tomatoes and red pepper in a food processor or mixing bowl and combine well. Form the meat paste into balls and arrange on 3 skewers alternately with the cherry tomatoes and red pepper. Cover the kebabs and refrigerate until needed. Grill or barbecue under a high heat for 10–15 minutes, turning frequently.

Tip To soften red peppers before cooking, either halve and char-grill, peeling off the skin when blackened, or microwave in a covered dish for 4–5 minutes.

Caramelised Pork and Apples with Spinach Mash

(3 portions)

500g/1lb 2oz potatoes, peeled and chopped
225g/8oz fresh spinach leaves
22.5ml/1½ tbsp extra-virgin olive oil
10ml/2 tsp lemon juice
3 green dessert apples, e.g. Granny Smith, Golden Delicious
25g/1oz butter
55g/2oz demerara sugar
1 large leek, washed and cut into thin strips about 7.5cm/3in
450g/1lb pork tenderloin
2 tbsp plain white flour
seasoning

Boil the potatoes until tender. Wash the spinach thoroughly and put in a pan. Cover without adding water and cook for 3–4

Cheese and Spinach Soufflé

3 portions

45ml/2 tbsp olive oil
40g/1½oz white flour
450ml/16fl oz skimmed milk
75g/3oz Gruyère, grated

3 eggs, separated
freshly grated nutmeg
freshly ground black pepper

Simple Prawn Curry

(3 portions)

2 onions, diced
2–3 cloves garlic, crushed
2 green chillies, deseeded and diced
22.5ml/1½ tbsp vegetable oil
500g/1lb 2oz large ripe tomatoes, skinned and chopped
1 tsp ground cumin
1 tsp ground coriander
350g/12oz cooked peeled prawns

Saute the onion, garlic and chillies in the oil for a good 5 minutes. Add the tomatoes and spices and cook for a further 10 minutes at a moderate heat to break down the tomatoes. Stir in the prawns and cook for a further 5 minutes over a gentle heat. Serve at once.

Potato Gnocchi in Tomato Sauce

(3 portions)

For the gnocchi
675g/1½lb potatoes, peeled
115g/4oz plain flour
half an egg, lightly beaten
15ml/1 tbsp olive oil
2 tbsp Parmesan, freshly grated

For the tomato sauce
15ml/1 tbsp olive oil
1 medium onion, chopped
1 clove garlic, crushed
400g/14oz canned tomatoes, chopped
15ml/1tbsp tomato purée
1 tbsp fresh basil, chopped
1 tbsp fresh parsley, chopped
freshly ground black pepper

First, make the gnocchi. Boil the potatoes until cooked and season as you mash. Put the mash on a floured board. Make a well in the centre and quickly work in a small amount of the flour, egg and oil, using a fork. Gradually add the rest of the flour, egg and oil to make a firm dough.

Put the dough in an oiled freezer sandwich bag or put on a plate and cover with cling film or freezer paper. Leave for 20 minutes in the fridge. Heat the oven to 190°C/375°F/Gas Mark 5 and lightly oil a 22cm/9in diameter ovenproof dish. Next, make the tomato sauce.

Heat the oil in a pan. Add the onion and garlic and cook until translucent. Stir in the remaining sauce ingredients, cover and simmer for 15 minutes. Roll the gnocchi dough into a long sausage. Boil a large pan of salted water. Cut 2cm/¾in pieces of dough, roll them into egg shapes and pop into the water to poach for 3 minutes. They should float to the top when cooked. Remove with a slotted spoon and place in the ovenproof dish. Pour over the tomato sauce, sprinkle on the Parmesan and heat through in the preheated oven.

Salmon Kedgeree

3 portions

450g/1lb salmon, tail piece
15ml/1 tbsp vegetable oil
½ tsp ground cinnamon
5 green cardamom pods, bruised
150g/5oz basmati rice, washed
½ tsp turmeric powder
450ml/¾pt water or fish stock
25g/1oz flaked almonds, toasted
2 eggs, hard-boiled
1 tbsp fresh coriander or flat-leaved parsley, chopped, plus leaves to garnish

Poach the salmon in enough water to almost cover it for 10 minutes. Drain and cool. Remove the skin and bones and flake the fish.

Cover and place on one side. Heat the oil, add the cinnamon and cardamom, and fry for 2–3 minutes. Stir in the rice and cook until golden. Add the turmeric and the water or fish stock and stir well. Cover the pan and cook on a low heat for 15 minutes. Add the salmon and continue cooking until the liquid has been absorbed and the rice is cooked – about another 10 minutes. Remove from the heat and stir in the almonds and chopped coriander or parsley. Garnish with the sliced or quartered eggs and coriander leaves and serve hot or cold.

Minestrone

(2 portions)

30ml/2 tbsp olive oil
1 large onion, diced
2 cloves garlic, crushed
2 carrots, diced
2 sticks celery, chopped
115g/4oz French beans, sliced
2 tsp fresh thyme leaves
2 courgettes, sliced
450g/1lb tomatoes, chopped, or 400g/14oz can tomatoes
1.5 litres/2 pints chicken or vegetable stock
400g/14oz can cannellini beans
55g/2oz macaroni or other pasta for soup
60ml/4 tbsp fresh parsley, chopped
salt and freshly ground black pepper

To serve:
1 tbsp Parmesan per person, freshly grated

Heat the oil in a large saucepan, add the onion and garlic, and cook until they begin to soften. Add the remaining ingredients up to and including the tomatoes. Stir well. When all the vegetables have been added, pour in the stock. Bring to the boil, cover and simmer for about 40 minutes until all the vegetables are tender. About 15

minutes before the end of cooking, drain and rinse the beans, then stir them in, together with the pasta, parsley and seasoning.

Meatballs with Red Pepper Sauce

(4 portions)

350g/12oz extra-lean minced lamb
1 large onion, chopped
2 cloves garlic, crushed
1 tbsp fresh coriander, chopped
50g/2oz pine kernels, lightly toasted
seasoning

For the sauce
1 red pepper, deseeded and chopped
1 onion, chopped
15ml/1 tbsp vegetable oil
5 ripe tomatoes, skinned and chopped
seasoning
7.5ml/½ tbsp vegetable oil, for frying

Place all the meatball ingredients, except the pine kernels, in a food processor and purée to a smooth mixture. Stir in the pine kernels. Form into balls in the palms of your hands and place on one side or in the fridge, until needed. Next, make the sauce. Sweat the pepper and onion in the oil until softened. Add the tomatoes, cover and cook for about 15 minutes until soft. Transfer to a food processor or liquidiser and blend to a purée. Return to the pan, season and thin to the desired consistency with water. Lightly fry or grill the meatballs until golden brown, turning to cook evenly. Remove from the pan and drain on absorbent paper. Place in a serving dish and pour over the red pepper sauce.

Chicken in Tomato Sauce

(3 portions)

1 onion, diced
2 sticks celery, diced
1 red pepper, deseeded and diced
30ml/2 tbsp olive oil
1 strip orange zest, blanched
400g/14oz can tomatoes
seasoning
3 skinless chicken breasts, boned
30ml/2 tbsp dry sherry e.g. Fino

Sauté the onion, celery and red pepper in half the oil for about 10 minutes until softened. Add the orange zest and tomatoes. Cover and cook for a further 20 minutes. Liquidise in a food processor Season to taste.

Lightly brown the chicken in the rest of the oil When sealed, add the sherry and when hot, carefully burn off the alcohol by holding a match to the contents of the pan Pour the sauce over the chicken. Cover and cook for a further 20 minutes on a moderate to low heat.

Bouillabaisse

(3 portions)

The greater the variety of white and oily fish (not shellfish) the better Traditionally the broth is eaten first, followed by the fish.

2 onions, chopped
2 cloves garlic, crushed
1 small bulb fennel, chopped
60ml/4 tbsp olive oil
450g/1lb tomatoes, skinned and chopped
1 bouquet garni (parsley stalks, bay leaf, sprig of thyme
1 strip orange zest, blanched

600ml/1 pint fish or vegetable stock
pinch saffron strands, steeped in 2 tbsp boiling water
375g/12oz white fish (whiting, monkfish, John Dory, red mullet, haddock, flounder)
375g/12oz oily fish (mackerel, eel, bass, sardines)

For the garnish
4 tbsp fresh parsley, chopped

Gently fry the onion, garlic and fennel in half the olive oil until soft but not browned. Add the tomatoes, bouquet garni, orange zest and stock, bring to the boil and continue to boil for 10 minutes. Add the rest of the olive oil, the saffron and its soaking water, and the fish in the order in which they will take to cook and bring to boiling point. Boil for about 10 minutes until all the fish is cooked. Boiling is important because it amalgamates the olive oil into the stock. Adjust seasoning and ladle into serving dishes, ensuring everyone gets a fair selection of fish. Sprinkle with the parsley.

Marinated Swedish Herring

(2 portions)

Note. This recipe requires 2 days' preparation.

6 herring fillets
25g/1oz sea salt
300ml/½ pint water
4 shallots, diced
1 carrot, diced

For the vinegar solution
1 tsp whole allspice
1 tsp black peppercorns
1 tsp white mustard seeds
1 bay leaf
300ml/½ pint white wine vinegar

75ml/5 tbsp water
2 tsp demerara sugar

Place the fish in a shallow dish. Sprinkle with the salt and add the water. Cover and leave overnight in the fridge. Next day, rinse and pat dry on kitchen paper and cut into 2.5cm/1in pieces. Layer the fish and the diced vegetables in a 1.2kg/1.2 litre (3lb/2 pint) Kilner jar. Blend together the ingredients for the vinegar solution and pour over the fish. Move a skewer round in the jar to distribute the seasoning evenly. Store in the fridge for 1 week before use. Keeps for 2 weeks.

Bagna Cauda

(3 portions)

An Italian sauce for serving with crudités (sliced vegetables which are dipped into the 'warm bath' of sauce).

150ml/¼ pint olive oil
25g/1oz unsalted butter
55g/2oz anchovies (1 can), drained and chopped
2 cloves garlic, crushed
55g/2oz ground walnuts
55g/2oz fine white breadcrumbs

Serve with crudités (e.g. celery, peppers, cucumber, radicchio, chicory, carrots, fennel).

Put the olive oil and butter in a saucepan over a low heat until the butter has melted. Stir well to combine. Add the anchovies, garlic and walnuts and continue to cook over a low heat for 5 minutes. Remove from the heat and add the breadcrumbs. Stir well and place in a dish over a source of heat to keep warm (traditional ceramic bagna cauda dishes have a compartment for a night light beneath them). Bagna cauda literally means warm bath. Wash and trim a selection of vegetables and arrange on a serving dish to offer with the bagna cauda.

Thai Prawn Salad

2 portions

55g/2oz creamed coconut, grated
2 tbsp hot water
150ml/¼ pint natural yogurt
juice of half a lime
[illegible]
3 spring onions, chopped
225g/8oz shelled prawns

For the garnish
[illegible]
1 mango, peeled, stoned and sliced
1 tbsp fresh coriander, chopped

Mix the coconut and water in a bowl. Whisk in the yogurt, lime juice and [illegible]. Stir the spring onions and prawns into the dressing. Arrange the [illegible] on individual serving plates. Top with prawns in their dressing and arrange mango slices around the edge. Garnish with coriander.

Thai Hot and Sour Soup

2 portions

[illegible]

For the stock
1.2 litres/2 pints water
1 dried chilli
2 kaffir lime leaves
[illegible]
1 stalk lemon grass, bruised
1 onion, chopped

For the soup
1 carrot, cut into julienne strips
juice of 1 lime
2 tbsp coriander leaves
10ml/2 tsp fish sauce

Place the prawn shells and the rest of the stock ingredients in a saucepan and bring to simmering point. Cook for 20 minutes. Strain and reserve the liquid. Place the prawns and carrot in the saucepan and return the strained stock to the pan. Bring to boiling point. Stir in the lime juice and coriander leaves and bring back to simmering point. Remove from the heat. Stir in the fish sauce. Ladle into serving dishes.

Salmon Steak with Pesto Crust

(3 portions)

3 × 150g/5oz salmon steaks
10ml/2 tsp olive oil
juice of half a lemon
seasoning

For the crust
2 tbsp ready-made pesto or see recipe below
55g/2oz very fine breadcrumbs, toasted

For the pesto
25g/1oz fresh basil leaves, stripped of their stalks
2 cloves garlic
25g/1oz pine nuts
55g/2oz Parmesan, grated
60ml/4 tbsp olive oil
sea salt and freshly ground black pepper

Brush the salmon steaks with the olive oil and cook under a hot grill for about 5 minutes. Remove the grill pan from the heat and turn the steaks. Leave on one side. If making the pesto, put the basil,

the fish cooked.

Eastern Fish Cakes

3 portions

370g/12oz mackerel fillets, skinned
225g/8oz coley fillets, skinned
1 clove garlic, crushed
1 onion, chopped
½ tsp ground cumin
½ tsp ground coriander
1 tbsp tomato puree
salt and pepper

paper.

Stir-Fry

3 portions

30ml/2 tbsp vegetable oil

1 clove garlic, crushed or finely sliced

1 small broccoli head

For the sauce
2 tsp cornflour
45ml/3 tbsp dark soy sauce
150ml/¼ pint orange juice
1 tbsp tomato purée
2 tsp demerara sugar
15ml/1 tbsp wine vinegar

First, make the sauce. Slake the cornflour with the soy sauce and put into a saucepan with the remainder of the sauce ingredients. Whisk well as it comes to simmering point and thickens. Remove from the heat and set aside. Heat the oil in a large wok and stir-fry the pork strips for 2 minutes. Add the rest of the ingredients in order of hardness and continue cooking until the vegetables are cooked almost to the crispness you prefer. Pour over the sauce and heat through. Serve at once with rice.

Seared Hot Tuna Niçoise 'Salad'

(3 portions)

450g/1lb small waxy salad potatoes, scraped and halved
2 lettuce hearts, one crispy, one soft-leaved
3 × 125g/4½oz tuna steaks
4 eggs, hard-boiled and quartered
55g/2oz anchovy fillets, drained
175g/6oz French beans, cooked
4 plum tomatoes, skinned and quartered
75g/3oz black olives

For the vinaigrette
45ml/3 tbsp extra-virgin olive oil
1 clove garlic, crushed
45ml/4 tbsp red wine vinegar
1 heaped tsp Dijon mustard
2 tbsp fresh mixed herbs (parsley, chervil, thyme), chopped

Boil the potatoes until just cooked. Drain. Make the vinaigrette by placing all the ingredients in a clean screw-top jar and shaking vigorously. Pour half the dressing over the warm potatoes. When all the salad ingredients are ready, sear the tuna steaks on both sides in a hot pan brushed lightly with olive oil. Cooking time is dependent on whether you like your tuna steaks rare or well done. Assemble the salad by placing a layer of lettuce on the base of a salad dish. Place the tuna in the centre, topped with egg quarters and half the anchovy fillets. Arrange the potatoes, beans and tomatoes around the tuna. Scatter over the olives and remaining anchovy fillets. Pour over the remaining dressing.

Pissaladière

(4 portions

175g/6oz ready-made shortcrust pastry

For the topping
625g/1lb 6oz onions, chopped
2 cloves garlic, crushed
60ml/4 tbsp olive oil
400g/14oz can chopped tomatoes
2 tsp fresh thyme leaves
75g/3oz black olives
2 × 55g/2oz cans anchovies, drained
sea salt and freshly ground black pepper

Heat the oven to 200°C (400°F, Gas Mark 6). Roll out the pastry and use it to line a lightly oiled shallow 20cm/8in flan tin. Line the pastry case with greaseproof paper and baking beans and bake blind for 15 minutes. Gently fry the onions and garlic in the olive oil for 7 minutes. Add the tomatoes and thyme, and simmer for about 15 minutes until a thick sauce has formed. Season. Spread the tomato mixture over the pastry base. Arrange the anchovies and olives over the top and heat through in the oven for up to 10 minutes; any longer will dry out the tart.

Goan Fish Stew

(3 portions)

55g/2oz dried tamarind, chopped
150ml/5fl oz boiling water
2 cloves garlic, crushed
1 tsp ground coriander
1 tsp ground cumin
2.5cm/1in piece fresh root ginger, peeled and grated
½ tsp freshly ground black pepper
½ tsp ground turmeric
pinch of salt
1 onion, chopped
1 tbsp vegetable oil
75g/3oz creamed coconut, grated
175g/6oz cod fillets, skinned and cut into large chunks
1 medium (220g/8oz) mackerel, filleted, skinned and cut into strips

Put the tamarind in a small bowl and cover with the boiling water. Leave to soak for 30 minutes. Strain through a sieve, pressing through as much pulp as possible. Lightly fry the garlic, spices and onion in the oil for about 3 minutes until the onion has softened. Stir in the tamarind pulp and liquid and the coconut, and continue to cook for 3 minutes on a high heat, stirring to prevent sticking. Lower the heat and add the fish to the pan. Cook for about 7 minutes or until the fish is cooked, stirring occasionally.

Vegetable Risotto

(3 portions)

25g/1oz dried mushrooms (e.g. porcini, morels, ceps) or 115g/4oz fresh mushrooms
30ml/2 tbsp olive oil
2 cloves garlic crushed

1 onion, chopped
1 red pepper, diced
1 green pepper, sliced
3 sticks celery, chopped
225g/8oz risotto Italian arborio rice
pinch saffron strands
450ml/¾ pint vegetable bouillon or chicken stock

To serve:
2 tbsp Parmesan per person, freshly grated

Soak the dried mushrooms if using according to the instructions on the packet usually 10 minutes in boiling water. Heat the oil in a large, heavy-based pan and saute the garlic, onion, peppers and celery for 10 minutes, until softened. Stir in the rice and fresh mushrooms if using and cook for 5 minutes, stirring to prevent sticking. Add the saffron, the stock and the dried mushrooms if using. Include the mushroom soaking water, but be careful not to add any grit from the bottom of the bowl in which they have soaked. Simmer for 20 minutes or until the rice is cooked.

Hash Brown Beanies

(makes 8, or 4 portions)

1 onion, diced
30ml/2 tbsp vegetable oil
40g/1½oz butter
225g/8oz sweet potatoes, cooked and cubed
450g/1lb potatoes, cooked and cubed
2 tbsp fresh parsley, chopped
3 tbsp flour
100ml/3½fl oz skimmed milk
seasoning
pinch ground paprika, cayenne or chilli, whichever you prefer
400g/14oz canned or cooked beans
e.g. kidney, borlotti, black-eye,

Saute the onion in half the oil and 15g/½oz butter for 10 minutes. Transfer to a mixing bowl and add the potatoes, parsley, flour, milk, seasoning and spice. Put the beans in a food processor and chop roughly. Transfer to a mixing bowl, and combine with the potato mixture together well. Lightly oil an 8-cup muffin pan or use 8 crumpet rings or metal scone/biscuit cutters of 7.5cm/3in diameter. Divide the remaining oil and butter between 2 frying pans. Put 4 rings in each pan and pack the mixture into the rings. Cook for 10 minutes on each side over a medium heat. If using the muffin pan bake in a preheated oven 200°C/400°F/Gas Mark 6 for 20 minutes.

Spicy Tomato Sauce

(3 portions)

1 onion, diced
2 cloves garlic, crushed
2 red chillies, deseeded and finely diced
1 tbsp fresh thyme leaves
30ml/2 tbsp olive oil
400g/14oz can tomatoes
30ml/2 tbsp tomato purée

Saute the onion, garlic, chillies and thyme in the oil for 10 minutes. Add the tomatoes and the tomato puree and simmer over a low heat for 30 minutes. Liquidise or sieve the sauce to desired consistency, adding stock to thin it if required. Reheat if necessary.

Mediterranean Vegetable Pie

(3 portions)

1 aubergine, diced
75g/3oz green beans, diced
half a red pepper, diced
125g/4½oz pack half-fat mozzarella, sliced

115g/4oz can pinto beans
half a 225g/8oz pack filo pastry
25g/1oz unsalted butter, melted

Dice the vegetables and steam until slightly softened. Transfer to a mixing bowl and combine with the cheese and beans. Brush a pie dish 850ml/1½ pint with some of the butter. Line the dish with a triple layer of filo pastry, brushing between the layers with enough butter to hold the sheets in place but not overlap each sheet. Let the excess hang over the edge of the dish. Press the vegetable mixture into the pie dish. Fold the filo pastry back over the filling. Use the remaining filo to make a triple-layer lid. Brush the top with the remaining butter and bake [illegible]

Spinach Lasagne

(3 portions

1 red pepper, halved and deseeded
1 yellow pepper, halved and deseeded
4 plum tomatoes, skinned and chopped
300ml/½ pint passata
450g/1lb spinach, cooked and drained
450g/1lb low-fat fromage frais
½ tsp ground nutmeg
200g/7oz sheets fresh lasagne

Heat the oven to [illegible] C/[illegible] F/Gas Mark [illegible]. Flatten the pepper halves and char under a hot grill. Cool, skin and finely chop. Set aside and when cool enough to handle remove the skin and slice the flesh into strips. Mix in a bowl with the tomatoes and passata and season and add a dash of Tabasco if liked. In another bowl mix the spinach, fromage frais and nutmeg and season. Boil the lasagne in plenty of water for 5 minutes or as long as instructed on the pack – it may even be ready-to-use without pre-cooking. Drain. Make up the lasagne by layering with the tomato filling, lasagne, and the fromage frais mixture and lasag[illegible]

Repeat, but make the fromage frais the last layer. Cover with foil and bake for 25 minutes – remove foil for the last 5–10 minutes if you like the top browned.

Barbary Duck Breast Salad

(3 portions)

3 Barbary duck breast fillets

For the marinade
45ml/3 tbsp shoyu or soy sauce
2 green chillies, deseeded and grated
2.5cm/1in piece fresh root ginger, peeled and grated
juice of 1 orange
1 clove garlic, grated
mixed green salad leaves to serve

Pat the duck fillets in a shallow dish. Mix the marinade ingredients together and spoon over. Cover and marinate in the refrigerator for 12 hours or overnight, turning occasionally. Heat the grill or barbecue to high and grill the duck for 4–5 minutes on each side. Remove the skin and serve, either whole or cut in strips, on a bed of green salad.

Tabbouleh

(4 portions)

115g/4oz bulgur wheat
half a cucumber, chopped finely
1 green pepper, deseeded and finely chopped
4 spring onions, finely chopped
6 tbsp fresh mint, chopped
juice of 1 lemon
salt and pepper

Put the bulgur in a saucepan and cover with water. Bring to the boil, cover and simmer for 15 minutes or until the wheat is tender and the water has been absorbed. Mix the remaining ingredients with the cooked bulgur. Serve at room temperature.

Yellow Fruit Bake

(6 portions)

2 pears, cored and sliced
4 small bananas, peeled and halved
3 peaches, stoned and sliced
2 star fruit, sliced
40g/1½oz brown sugar
40g/1½oz butter

Heat the oven if using to 180°C/350°F/Gas Mark 4. Put the fruit in a shallow dish and add the sugar and butter. Put into a medium oven or under a hot grill or in foil over hot coals on the barbecue and cook for 10–15 minutes, turning occasionally and basting with the sugar and butter and juices as the fruit cooks.

Fruit Brûlée

(1 portion)

115g/4oz unsweetened cooked fruit of choice – see below
75g/3oz Greek-style natural yogurt
1 tbsp demerara sugar

Place the fruit in a ramekin and top with the yogurt. Sprinkle with the demerara sugar and put under a hot grill until the sugar is bubbling. Try it with apples, rhubarb with cinnamon, gooseberries with elderflowers, blackcurrants or pears.

Snack list

Choose one of the following as your snacks. The number of snacks allowed per day on the Anti-Weight-Gain Plan is given on pages 153–4. The number depends on whether you are trying to lose weight or whether you are using the plan as a healthy anti-ageing plan.

1 glass fruit juice
1 apple
4–5 fresh apricots
20 cherries
2 medium clementines or other easy peelers, e.g. mandarins, satsumas,
3 fresh dates
1 dried date
2 fresh figs
1 dried fig
1 small bunch about 20 seedless grapes 100g/3½oz
2 small kiwi fruit
1 peach or nectarine
1 pear
2 large plums
1 rice cake
1 fig roll
1 jaffa cake
2 breadsticks (grissini)
3 matzos
1 poppadom
1 mini pain au raisin
1 mini ring doughnut

Double snack list

If your allowance is 1 or more than 1 snack per day, you could have an item from this list, which is the equivalent of 2 standard snacks. See pages 153–4 for the number of snacks allowed on your plan.

1 large banana
1 raw lychee
1 handful (40g/1½oz) raisins or sultanas
1 low-fat fruit yogurt
1 small chocolate éclair
1 coconut macaroon
1 Cadbury's chocolate miniroll
1 Boots Shapers cereal/fruit bar
1 low-fat fruit fool or mousse
2 cheese-spread triangles
25g/1oz chocolate raisins
1 small teacake
1 raisin/maple syrup/Scotch pancake
1 slice malt loaf
1 slice wholemeal toast with 1 tsp low-fat spread
1 McVitie's Go-Ahead cake bar
25g/1oz Twiglets
25g/1oz plain or caramel/sugar coated popcorn

Special snack list

Choose one of the following as your snacks. The number of snacks allowed per day on the Anti Weight Gain Plan is given on pages 153–4. The number depends on whether you are trying to lose weight or whether you are using the plan as a healthy anti-ageing plan.

1 wholemeal hot-cross bun, spiced fruited bun or currant bun
1 wholemeal fruit scone and either 10g/2 tsp low-fat spread or 10g/2 tsp preserve
200ml/7fl oz chocolate milk or hot chocolate
1 Bath bun
1 individual packet of low-fat, unsalted crisps and 1 apple
1 granary roll spread thinly with black olive pâte or tapenade
25g/1oz nuts (1 small bag)
1 bagel

half a bagel, spread with 30g/2 tbsp low-fat soft white cheese and 25g/1oz smoked salmon
3–4 dried dates
1 samosa
75g/3oz dried ready-to-eat pears, apricots or peaches
1 cup of soup and 1 bread roll
3–4 fish fingers
1 small jacket potato with 25g/1oz cottage cheese
2 slices wholemeal toast with 10g/2 tsp low-fat spread
1 scrambled egg on 1 slice of unspread toast

Chapter Five

Mind Over Matter

The speed at which you age, and the age to which you live, is also controlled by the way you think and the attitudes you hold. In this chapter you will find a wealth of ideas, surprises and techniques to keep you younger for longer

The way you live is probably determined by your job, whether that is work in the conventional nine-to-five sense or work based around the family or in the home. When you meet people, they will probably ask you what you do and it will not have escaped your notice that the popular perception of success is defined by how far you have climbed your career ladder and what that means in material terms.

Climbing that ladder can be ageing, and problems with premature ageing arise when such success is achieved at the expense of mental and physical well-being. Eating a nutritionally poor diet, neglecting exercise, seeing little of family and friends and possibly drinking heavily and smoking, can easily become part of a 'successful lifestyle'. In these respects 'success' is neither sustainable nor conducive to slower, healthier ageing – no matter how glamorous a hectic lifestyle appears to others.

Even if you do not fit this stereotype there are many aspects of your life that could lead to premature ageing. We have already looked at diet, exercise and weight control. The strategies that follow will also be a great help.

One of the most important lessons to learn from this chapter is about your attitude of mind. The way you deal with the everyday stresses in your life can take years off the way you look and feel.

There is a lot of truth in the adage that you are as young as you feel – and the way you feel affects the way you look and the way

you behave. So use these techniques and tips to alter your mindset, if necessary, and to become younger and feel fitter.

Reduce the Impact of Age on Your Mind

Ageing can decrease your body's ability to withstand stress, as your regulatory mechanisms can start to decline from the age of thirty. These changes mean that the older you are, the less your body is able to regulate pulse rate, blood pressure, oxygen consumption, blood glucose and so on when you are under stress. As the reserve ability to maintain balance in the body declines, the time you take to recover from injuries increases, and there is a greater likelihood that the stress of the injury will lead to complications or to acute or chronic illness. Anti-ageing nutrition will enable your body systems to function more efficiently in these circumstances, and good management of stress will help you reduce the damage and boost your immune system.

Managing Stress Effectively

Effective stress management does not mean total avoidance of stress. That is unrealistic, impossible and probably undesirable unless you want to live life as an inanimate object rather than as a vital human being. Some stress can be beneficial. For example, the kind of stress that you experience before saying a few words in public or when starting a new job or going for an interview will sharpen your wits and help you deal with the situation. Stress can also be life-saving because it triggers the 'fight or flight' reaction, which will help you dash for safety from a fire or an attacker. Problems arise when the stress is unremitting.

What happens when you are under stress

- The muscles tense in preparation for physical activity. The hypothalamus in the brain alerts the pituitary gland, also in

the brain which releases hormones to bring the adrenal glands into action to produce adrenalin and noradrenalin to maintain the 'fight or flight' reaction.

- The liver releases some of its stored glycogen to boost blood sugar levels so that the muscles have enough energy to take action.
- The heart increases its pumping rate to get blood sugar to the muscles very quickly.
- Blood pressure rises.
- The rate of breathing increases so that the lungs can take in extra oxygen.
- Other areas of the body such as the digestive system, salivary glands and kidneys constrict or shut down to allow the blood to be diverted to the priority areas: muscles, heart, lungs and brain. This process will make you go pale as the blood leaves the body surface, and your mouth will become dry.
- The immune system stops dealing with infection to let the body cope with the emergency, and the skin starts to sweat to cool you down in anticipation of the overheating that will result when you fight or flee.

It is a brilliant system for priming the body for physical action. After the physical action has happened and the stress is no longer there, the body swiftly reverses the process and no harm is done. However, when stressful situations in everyday life repeatedly bring this mechanism into play and the cause of the stress does not go away and cannot be physically or psychologically resolved, then you are suffering from 'stress'. If you do not fight or flee, the wind-down process cannot happen.

What happens when you stay wound up

You can end up with:

- high blood pressure
- a shut down digestive system that adapts by giving you permanent indigestion, diarrhoea or even ulcers.

- chronic muscle tension
- headaches
- a dampened-down immune system, leading to frequent colds and infections

To top it all, you can develop allergies.

It almost goes without saying that stress can lead to exhaustion and the whole process of unremitting stress is extremely ageing. In an attempt to deal with stress, many people turn to common props such as alcohol and drugs, medicinal and recreational, which have their own inevitable ageing effects.

Constant stress means that you live on adrenalin, which uses up all your mental and physical energy, leaving you tired and less effective at what you do. Being stressed can disrupt your best efforts to follow a healthy diet or lifestyle and in time this will add to the ageing effect and will lead to ill health.

Learning appropriate techniques to recognise the signs of stress and to take action to manage it are essential anti-ageing tools. Some very basic strategies are given below, but if you are not confident that you can deal with it yourself, or if you need specific behaviour or therapy techniques, seek help from your GP or other appropriate health provider to find the causes of your stress and develop ways to manage it.

The following quizzes will help you make a rough assessment of what level of stress, if any, you are under.

Basic Stress Quiz

This quiz will give you a general idea of how stressed you are, if you do not already know! Just gauging your situation may be enough. If you want to examine your stress level in more detail, take the In-Depth Stress Quiz too, and read the advice that follows it.

If you have experienced any of the following in the last year, score 1 point for each:

- longer working hours
- worry about finances
- starting a new job/course
- chronic sleep problems
- lack of regular exercise
- poor eating habits
- conflicts between family and work commitments
- partner's new job or other conflicts and problems as listed above

The following score 2 points each:

- new marriage
- divorce or break-up of long-term relationship
- family disagreement
- moving home
- assuming care of elderly relative

The following score 3 points each:

- legal problems
- illness or injury
- problems with drugs or alcohol
- death of family member or close friend
- serious illness of family member or close friend
- birth of a child

Enter total points here _____

What is your score?

0–8	low stress
9–19	medium stress: start stress management techniques
20–36	highly stressed: seek help

In-Depth Stress Quiz

1. Image

Are you:

a	unhappy with the way you look?	Yes	No
b	worried that you are not fashionable enough?	Yes	No
c	Constantly having 'bad hair' days and spotting new wrinkles?	Yes	No
d	plagued by fears that you look old fashioned?	Yes	No

2. Work

Are you:

a	confident that you are achieving what you want to?	Yes	No
b)	about to move or lose jobs?	Yes	No
c)	behind with your work?	Yes	No
d	unhappy at work or under too much/too little pressure?	Yes	No

3. Props

Do you:

a	rely on cigarettes/drink/other to get you through the day?	Yes	No
b	get comments about the large amount of alcohol you drink?	Yes	No
c	eat a poor diet, or not have much interest in food?	Yes	No
d	drink as many as six or more coffees or colas a day?	Yes	No

4. Health

Do you:

a)	get a lot of headaches?	Yes	No
b)	suffer from nervous digestive complaints?	Yes	No
c)	hardly ever get a regular 6–8 hours' sleep at night?	Yes	No
d)	avoid exercise and other physical activity?	Yes	No

5. Emotions

Are you:

a)	prone to going 'berserk' when things go wrong for you?	Yes	No
b)	easily irritated, even by small things?	Yes	No
c)	anxious or worrying about something most of the time?	Yes	No
d)	feeling under pressure from work, home, family or elsewhere?	Yes	No

Your score

Score 0 for each No you ticked.
For each Yes, score the following:

1.	a) 2	b) 1	c) 2	d) 2
2	a) 3	b) 6	c) 3	d) 1
3	a) 5	b) 6	c) 3	d) 1
4	a) 4	b) 4	c) 3	d) 1
5	a) 5	b) 2	c) 4	d) 3

Total score

What your score means

Your score is an indication of how well you cope with stress, i.e. whether you overreact. There are two ways of dealing with stress internally and externally. Making 'internal' improvements means changing your attitudes and habitual responses, 'external' changes involve alterations to your environment, such as going to bed earlier or replacing some of your coffee, cola or alcohol drinks with alternatives.

Score 0–10 Some people might say that you have reached the age of wisdom. You probably do have a mature attitude to life and health and are coping well with ageing. Try to maintain your positive outlook and independence of thought. You are in a good position to continue to work hard and achieve a lot, but make sure that you are also enjoying yourself to the full.

Score 11–20 With a little bit of effort you could become happier and more relaxed. Try to identify which are the avoidable stresses in your life and try to eliminate them. Try to better understand your emotions and those of family and friends. Take steps to improve your diet and increase physical activity. Find a relaxation technique – meditation, yoga, stretch and tone classes, swimming – that you can practise regularly and you will soon find that you feel more relaxed and confident about yourself, your appearance and your future.

Score 21–40 You need to take practical steps now to alter your personal habits so that you eat better, sleep better and exercise more. Working all of these changes into your routine will greatly improve your vitality and stamina and reduce anxiety. If you feel reluctant to change, consider that it is a lot easier to change your old habits than it is to change the world – even if the world could do with radical modifications, in your view. It's time to face the fact that life is about compromise. So, take stock, write down realistic medium term goals and learn to express your feelings and needs openly and without hostility.

Score 41–70 [illegible] relationships. Good luck.

Eat to beat stress

[illegible] **vitamin C** [illegible]

11. **B vitamins** [illegible] **magnesium** [illegible]

Stress and your weight

[illegible] appetite.

The stress of dieting can threaten your health and well being. Yo-yoing weight in particular is ultimately ageing because of the strains it puts on the body. A cycle of gaining and losing weight can also lead to ugly skin folds. The ideal is to remain the same weight through adult life. People who stay the same weight in middle age as in their youth (provided they were not obese then) generally live longer and enjoy a healthier life.

The way you think can increase your stress levels

Thinking in absolute terms is ageing. Absolute thinkers tend to be perfectionists and control freaks who are unable to compromise.

Are you the sort who becomes angry when crossed or at inappropriate times, disregarding the fact that there is never really an appropriate time to be angry? Do you get mad in traffic jams or when trains are late or in other situations that are beyond individual control? This is wasted effort because there is nothing you can do about these things and being stressed only makes it worse.

Frequent anger leads to poor mental health, and to poor relationships in the family and at work. The inability of absolute thinkers to cope creates more stress for themselves, their partners and their children. Such long-term stress is harmful to health and very ageing. Studies show that absolute thinkers are more likely to consult their GPs with problems such as insomnia, headaches and tiredness.

Thinking in non-absolute terms is, as you have guessed by now, anti-ageing. Non-absolute thinkers tend to be flexible and able to negotiate, see shades of grey and tolerate differences. They stay younger for longer.

Basic strategy for relaxing

Set time aside for yourself. Block it out in your diary if necessary. Do not view it as a waste of time, even if it does seem like a luxury. Taking time for yourself, on a regular basis, will add to your productivity and efficiency because it will enable you to relax. Use 'your' time to do something you enjoy – reading, going to the

M.nd over Grey Matter

well as you age.

Don t ose gre, matter because you m ght go grey

These individuals also had the highest blood levels of vitamin C and beta carotene. Other measures of judgement, perception and reasoning showed highest scores among those tested who had the highest levels of vitamins C and E.

These three antioxidant vitamins – or perhaps another as yet unknown substance found in the foods containing them – are thought to be responsible for the greater brain power. It is likely that the antioxidants prevent damage to brain cells known as neurons. They probably do this by preventing free radicals from breaking down cell structure so that brain cells and nerve cells cannot function properly.

- Lowering your levels of stress will also improve your memory as you age. High levels of stress hormones appear to be partly responsible for a decline in brain cell function in old age. If stress hormone levels can be controlled, improved memory could follow.

Eat to beat brain power loss

The following foods and nutrients can have a positive effect on your brain power:

- Vegetables and fruit, especially yellow, orange and green, nuts and seeds, vegetable oils or spreads fortified with vitamin E.
- B vitamins are also needed for efficient brain work. People aged fifty and over who do best at cognitive tasks (e.g. repeating numbers in reverse order, drawing geometric shapes) are those with the highest levels of vitamins B_6, B_{12} and folates. Older people (over sixty) can become deficient in vitamin B_{12}, as we have seen, because their reduced gastric juices do not allow for the nutrient's absorption.
- Folates are found in pulses, kidney beans, etc, green leafy vegetables; orange juice.
- Vitamin B_{12} is found in vegetables and fruit, animal proteins, seaweed.

- [illegible]

Eat to beat memory loss

[illegible]

and liver.

[illegible]

formance.

[illegible]

Maternal amnesia

Do not eat liver to enhance your memory if you are pregnant. Liver contains dangerously high levels of vitamin A which may cause birth defects. Frankly, there's nothing you can do to save your failing memory after childbirth. Maternal amnesia will run its course . . .)

Lower your blood pressure to increase your brain power

It's true that your brain shrinks in volume as you age, but this is not necessarily a sign that you are losing your memory or becoming feeble-minded. It usually just means that it takes you longer to process information. And this can be made worse by high blood pressure. As we have seen, in a typical unhealthy British diet, blood pressure rises with age (see Chapter 1).

People in their mid-fifties and older with high blood pressure show a more marked slow-down in mental abilities and their brains shrink more quickly. If you have high blood pressure which is not treated or reduced during middle age, you are likely to be among those with the greatest loss of cognitive thinking, reasoning ability by the time you are seventy. This is probably due to a build-up of brain fluid, a sign of small undetected strokes.

- Treatment with vitamin C can lower high blood pressure. In a small American trial patients given supplements of vitamin C – one 2g dose followed by 500mg per day for a month – showed an average reduction of systolic pressure from 155 to 142, and of diastolic pressure from 110 to 100.

How do you know if your blood pressure is high?

Blood pressure readings give two figures. The highest number is the systolic pressure and the lowest number is the diastolic pressure.

see box below). Your pulse is the pressure wave in the arteries with each heartbeat.

In the UK medical intervention for high blood pressure is usually only given when blood pressure reaches 160/100 if you are otherwise healthy. In the US treatment is given much earlier, as high blood pressure is considered to be upwards of 140/90. In the UK you would only get treatment at 140–159/90–99 if you had other related health problems.

Systolic and diastolic

Systolic pressure is caused by the contraction of the heart muscle and the recoil of the aorta (the main artery leaving the heart) as the blood surges through it.

Diastolic pressure is recorded during relaxation of the ventricles between beats. It reflects the resistance of the small arteries in the body and the load against which the heart must work.

In terms of its effect on brain power, systolic pressure has the greatest relevance. Men who have had a systolic pressure above 140 for fifteen years experience a 50 per cent greater cognitive (mental) decline than men with normal blood pressure. Men in their sixties and seventies who have had a systolic pressure of 140 for twenty-five years experience 110 per cent more cognitive decline.

The good news is that high blood pressure is not inevitable with ageing. Weight loss, regular physical activity, moderate to low alcohol intake, low sodium intake and eating more vegetables and fruit all help reduce elevated blood pressure.

Music intelligence in the third age

Back in the 1990s it was reported that you could enhance your IQ by more than two points if you listened to Mozart while doing

maths. Specifically, there was a temporary improvement in IQ, particularly in the ability to think ahead and see symmetries and patterns, among students who listened to a Mozart piano sonata. Inevitably headlines followed that you could improve your maths if you listened to Mozart while you did it.

Since then other studies have failed to confirm the earlier findings or they have produced a lesser effect than the original work. Even though music intelligence is not yet thoroughly proven, you could still give it a try whether you are a candidate of the University of the Second Age or the Third Age – and see if you can become smarter with age using music.

Keep the mental cogs turning

It is a common myth that all elderly people become senile. Although changes do occur in the nervous system, senility is *not* inevitable with age. While some slight slowing of thought and memory seems to be a normal part of ageing, there is evidence that if you engage in mental activity you will keep your cognitive abilities – thinking, reasoning and so on – sharp, just as physical activity keeps your body strong.

As you age there will be physical changes in the nervous system. Brain weight may decrease significantly from its maximum in young adulthood. The number of nerve cells decrease, and each cell has fewer branches (dendrites). Some nerve cells lose their coating, a process called demyelinisation. These changes slow the speed of message transmission. After a nerve carries a message, there is a short time when it must rest and cannot carry another message; ageing increases this period.

Some people will experience many physical changes in their nerves and brain tissue as they age, others will experience few. Some will have atrophy (brain shrinkage) and plaques (deposits); some will have plaques and tangles; some will have other changes. Although certain physical changes are typical of specific brain disorders, their amount and type are not necessarily related to changes in brain function.

Changes in capacity for memory, thought and reasoning,

Something to look forward to . . .

Sudden decline a serious sign

brain disorders.

develop Alzheimer's.

critical.

keep them functioning well.

Eat to beat mental decline

riboflavin and of the mineral iron.

Low thiamine status seems to be a particular problem. And the deficiency does not have to be great for there to be an effect: near-psychological impairment can occur with mild deficits.

Other nutrients also promise some protection against depression and dementia. Diets containing high amounts of monounsaturated fatty acids can protect against cognitive decline in old age. As part of the Italian Study on Ageing, diet was assessed in nearly 1,300 people between the ages of sixty-six and eighty-four who were living at home. On average, about 17 per cent of the participants' energy intake came from monounsaturated fatty acids, a reflection of their olive-oil-rich diet. An evaluation showed a better mental state among those with the highest intake of monounsaturated fatty acids. The effect was most pronounced in people with a poor education. There was no association between other nutritional variables and memory.

This shows that monounsaturated fatty acids could be protective because they may help maintain the structural integrity of neuronal membranes – as does gamma-linolenic acid (GLA). Supplements of GLA have been taken for many years by people with multiple sclerosis and other neurological health problems related to demyelination, to try to prevent rapid decline.

Another much smaller study showed that patients with dementia who were daily given 9 g of omega-3 fatty acids had longer periods of remission than those not receiving the supplement. The authors of the study suggest that omega-3 fatty acids may stabilise mood. Patient interest in and acceptance of omega-3 fatty acids was high, because they were perceived as natural with few if any side effects. These are small findings, but more research is needed into the role of optimum nutrition in maintaining the functional integrity of the ageing brain. For more about omega-3 fatty acids, see oily fish, Chapter 2.

Improve your mood with food . . .

Much of this book's advice was to use the nutrients in foods to keep you younger and fitter than you might otherwise be. Habitually eating foods rich in nutrients will, over time, reap the

greatest reward. But with [illegible] and have an immediate effect [illegible] general zest for living me[illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

teeth and fall into a state of unfitness and decrepitude just because you are ageing.

Take heart

Your level of fitness is measured by the efficiency of your heart and lungs (see Chapter 3). Cardiac tissue, for example, undergoes only small metabolic changes due to ageing itself and cardiorespiratory (heart and lung) fitness can be maintained into advanced years. Without wishing to offend any reader, it is probably fair to say that much heart disease and lack of fitness (especially from as young as the thirties onwards) is brought about by a lifestyle of acute lack of physical activity, poor eating habits, severe weight problems, heavy smoking and a high alcohol intake. Such is the importance of the relationship between ageing, lifestyle and disease.

Digest this

Digestive complaints are frequent in the elderly, yet the gastrointestinal tract does not automatically deteriorate over the years. While age does see a decrease in gastric acid secretion, particularly in women from the age of thirty onwards, it should have no great effect in healthy people. The elderly may be notorious users of laxatives and constipation is a common complaint, but although ageing has been found to increase intestinal transit times in healthy active adults they can be the same whether you are twenty-five or seventy-five. In older adults who are constipated, slower transit times and decrease in faecal water content are more likely to be associated with factors other than age, such as lack of physical activity, not drinking enough water, altered diet and taking medications. All of which can be changed or improved.

Vitamin supplement sales literature might have you believe that the human gut automatically loses the ability to absorb vitamins and minerals as we age, but there are no significant differences in the absorption of most vitamins and minerals

- **influenced by diet and exercise.**

Conserve water

Women beware

Men beware

men as they get older.

Remember this

A certain loss of brain power with age is expected by most people, but again many studies have shown that even the elderly perform very well in tests of sustained attention. Long-term memory, especially the ability to retain large amounts of information over long periods of time, may decline from your forties, with the loss being greatest in those from lower educational and socio-economic backgrounds. This suggests that the effect is linked to nutritional and other environmental factors and not to ageing – so it can be slowed or prevented in part through diet and lifestyle.

Avoid diabetes

High blood sugar levels are more frequent with age but are not necessarily an ageing phenomenon, they are quite likely to be due to insufficient exercise, obesity, dietary changes and resistance to the effect of insulin on peripheral tissues. Again, exercise and diet can improve these.

Sound bite

Advances in the prevention of dental caries and periodontal disease, and the wider availability of dental care, mean that loss of teeth need not be a normal part of ageing.

Keep smiling

Good mouth hygiene is essential if you want to keep your teeth firmly rooted and not dancing about like Virginia Woolf's as Ben Jonson so wittily portrays loosened teeth that are the result of gum disease. So floss between your teeth every day, and brush your teeth effectively at least twice a day. Gum disease can also impair immunity and is associated with heart disease. The more gum and tooth decay you have the more likely you are to suffer a stroke or heart attack. The

[illegible] the risk of heart disease and strokes

Tip Ensure your brushing and flossing technique is good by making an appointment with the dental hygienist at your dentist's surgery because bad brushing habits can add to the problems of receding gums.

Tasty as ever

Production of saliva and the ability to taste at [illegible] the number of taste buds does. Recent studies suggest that there is only a modest change in taste recognition [illegible]

Sleep Well to Slow Ageing

[illegible] and a result of stress. Evidence to this week is that a lack of sleep accelerates ageing.

[illegible] are those who [illegible] two hours [illegible] sleepiness.

[illegible] sleep [illegible] sleep [illegible] sleep [

round in a fog of sleepiness, then you need more sleep, but there is no point lying around in bed if you do not need the extra sleep. It will be far more invigorating to get up early and do some meditation, yoga, stretching exercises or go for a walk.

Lack of sleep could make you old before your time

Persistent sleep debt is making us age faster warn scientists. Chronic or persistent sleep debt is how researchers describe the reduction in sleep from 12 hours a night at the turn of the last century to 7.5 hours a night in this new (third) millennium. In a recent study eleven fit young men received 8 hours' sleep for three nights followed by 4 hours for six nights and 12 hours for seven nights. They all ate the same diet.

During the days following the 4 hour nights they took 40 per cent longer than normal to regulate their blood sugar levels after high-carbohydrate meals and their ability to secrete insulin fell by 30 per cent. These changes are most probably associated with the development of age related diabetes and with weight problems.

Sleep deprivation also altered their hormone levels, notably increasing their risk of high blood pressure and the amount of stress hormones in their blood in the afternoon and evening. Raised cortisol levels at this time of day are typical of old people and are thought to be related to memory impairment. All the abnormalities disappeared when the volunteers slept for 12 hours a night.

It is a common myth that you need less sleep as you age. You continue to need the same amount of sleep that you have always needed as an adult, whether that is eight hours a night or twelve. The idea that older people need less sleep has probably arisen because older people are unable to sustain long periods of sleep. They suffer sleep disturbance which means they cannot sleep through the night. Instead they sleep in shorter periods, hence the tendency to doze off during the day.

Overcoming sleep problems – a quick guide

1. Get plenty of fresh air and exercise during the day, but do not exercise for at least one hour before bed
2. Avoid drinks that contain caffeine during the evening. Some people find that they need to avoid them from lunchtime onwards. These drinks include coffee, tea, cola, chocolate and some other soft and fizzy drinks.
3. Eat early. Avoiding large and/or rich meals during the evening or late at night will help you sleep better. If you are hungry in the evening, have some breakfast cereal or a banana or a milky drink before bed.
4. Medicines can keep you awake. Check the ingredients with the pharmacist or your GP to see whether any drugs you are on contain caffeine or other substances that might cause sleep problems. Your doctor may be able to alter the dosage or timing or swap to another medicine.
5. Avoid alcohol before bed. Although alcohol may make you drowsy and a nightcap may get you off to sleep quickly, it can cause you to wake during the night and/or very early in the morning.
6. Establish a pattern. Going to bed at roughly the same time each night will help establish a regular sleep pattern. If you have a very late night, do not stay in bed too long the next morning to compensate and do not have a long daytime sleep, as this will have a knock-on effect on your sleep patterns.
7. Try not to worry. Anxiety can keep you awake at night so that you turn things over and over in your mind. Write them down and tell yourself you will deal with them in the morning when you are refreshed.
8. Stay cool. Keep the bedroom airy and cool, use extra bedclothes and covers to keep you warm rather than keeping the heating on as this is dehydrating and leads to fitful sleep.
9. Buy a hot-water bottle. Tests show that you will not fall asleep until the blood vessels in your hands and feet widen to

allow in more blood to heat the extremities. The body's natural circadian rhythms should make this happen at night, but if they don't – or if you miss the window of warm opportunity – use a hot-water bottle or wear socks and gloves in bed!

10. Eat more ginger! Ginger is a herbal remedy for circulatory problems and has been shown to improve circulation to the extremities, warming hands and feet. It also inhibits synthesis of the type of prostaglandins that can cause arthritic inflammation – so it should help ease aches and pains that might keep you awake.

Sleep to boost your immune system and prevent cancer

Sleep deprivation undermines the immune system. In one study, people who usually went to bed at 11 p.m. were kept up to 3 a.m. and were given only four hours' sleep instead of their seven to eight hours. They showed depleted defences against viruses and tumours and a dramatic reduction in their levels of interleukin 2, an important chemical for getting rid of cancer cells.

People who go to bed late miss out on slow-wave (non-dream) sleep and move swiftly into deep dream-sleep. During slow-wave sleep the immune system is replenished. Disruptions have the same effect if during slow-wave sleep you are, for example, woken by a baby or a noise. Getting more sleep the next night more or less recovers the levels of body defences, except of interleukin 2, the cancer preventer.

- In studies on students, twenty minutes' extra sleep a day was found to bring them back up to normal immune response level within a few days of a period of sleep deprivation.

Tip – Try to avoid exposure to viruses such as the common cold if you have lost sleep because you will be more susceptible to infection.

Sleep well to learn well

If you are learning a new skill or taking in knowledge during the day, you need rapid eye movement (REM) sleep in order to retain what you have learned. During REM sleep the new skill or knowledge is thought to be reactivated and consolidated. So if you are learning something new, it is probably important to get a good night's sleep afterwards.

Look Younger (How Much Younger is up to You)

The realisation that you are ageing and not immortal, as you believed (consciously or subconsciously) in your youth, can cause considerable psychological stress in itself, particularly if it takes you unawares. It can be a terrible shock to many people when they see the first signs of ageing: the first wrinkle or furrow on the face, the first grey hair, the realisation that attractive sun-kissed freckles have been replaced with liver spots; or in men, hair loss leading to baldness.

Reactions differ. It is an unusual person who welcomes these signs, but a realistic person will accept that these changes are merely a reflection of the way s/he has lived life to date. There may be minor irritation at the passing of time, but there will not be the over-reaction of the fantasist who thinks that age cannot touch her (or him). However extreme or nonchalant our reaction to the signs of ageing, most of us do not like it and there are various steps we can take.

By the way, the first item on the list (Step 1) is obligatory for all *Eat to Beat Your Age* readers. You can pick and choose from the rest.

Step 1 (not an option at all): Stop whingeing about it. After all, what do you expect? Just accept that things can only get worse . . . and from then on they will always seem better than they could

be. You will be more optimistic and look less gloomy and therefore younger!

Step 2: Eat to Beat Your Age Skin cells need plenty of vitamins and minerals so give them an edible facelift. Omega 3 essential fatty acids (EFAs) keep skin cells moist and strong by strengthening the cell membrane or wall. They encourage the production of strong collagen and elastin fibres in the dermis (the deepest layer), which help keep the skin supple and looking younger for longer. Deficiency in EFAs can result in dry skin. Skin needs feeding from the inside because it is being constantly shed in a cycle of between twenty-one and thirty days. Collagen and elastin also need protein, but this is not something to be concerned about. If you eat enough calories, your diet will almost certainly provide you with enough protein. In fact most Western diets provide more than we need.

Step 3: Take vitamin pills to save your skin There is definitely a case for the judicious use of dietary supplements. Supplements of beta-carotene and vitamin C and E have been shown to help prevent and treat photo-ageing (sunlight-induced ageing) of the skin, in the case of vitamin E, both as pills and in skin creams. These antioxidant vitamins limit DNA damage and consequential cancerous changes. In addition, the antioxidant minerals copper and zinc (see good food sources of antioxidant nutrients, pages 56–8), iron (protein foods), calcium (dairy foods) and the B vitamins (starchy foods and meat) are needed for healthy skin, eyes, teeth and hair and nails. (See page 103 for optimum antioxidant supplementation.)

Step 4: Go to the hairdressers and have a fringe cut – a light feathery one will hide a lined forehead or a frown. Better still, take your hairdresser's advice and have your hair modernised. A very good cut in a modern, not extreme, style will take years off you. Of course, you need to wear clothes that complement the haircut – so a classic look may be the least extravagant option.

Step 5: Learn make-up tricks Reshape your face with make-up. This can be particularly helpful because as you age, prominent facial features become even more prominent. For example, big noses look larger, small eyes appear smaller, and pouting non-silicone variety lips become thinner. The best way to succeed is to learn the tricks from a professional. Book an appointment with a make-up artist or beautician to teach you how to apply make up for the best, and most natural, effect. Some make-up counters in department stores offer this service but make sure you like the products first. If you want to practise yourself, here's how:

- To make a wide nose smaller, apply shader to both sides of the nose from bridge to nostrils, blend in with a moisturiser and put highlighter down the centre from the bridge to the tip.
- To shorten a long nose, apply shader on the tip of the nose and blend in. Wear hair off the face.
- To make eyes larger, have your eyebrows shaped by a professional, and learn how to use an eyebrow pencil to accentuate the natural arch of the brow just above the pupil and to extend the brow to the outer corner of the eyes.
- Fill out lips by drawing in the shape you want with a natural coloured lip pencil, then filling in with lip colour. Use a special lip base to prevent lip colour leaking into the feathery lines around the mouth that become accentuated with age.

Step 6: Use appropriate cosmetics Some ranges of cosmetics have been specially made for the more mature face. For example, the Estee Lauder range Resilience Lift features in its advertisements the fifty-four-year-old American Karen Graham who agreed to come out of retirement as a model to promote cosmetics for women aged over forty. After all, it is a bit of an insult to be sold anti-wrinkle creams by advertisements that obviously feature women under thirty-two or even more for magazines. A good cosmetic cream for the forty-plus should contain ingredients

to feed your collagen, elastin and keratin, plus antioxidants and an SPF (sun protection factor) of about 15, plus whatever other miracle skin products may have been discovered since this book was written. These anti-ageing cosmetics are expensive, but some do have a degree of clinical proof that they have a visible effect, albeit limited, on surface lines (although none gets rid of wrinkles completely).

Step 7: Consider less drastic forms of cosmetic surgery This includes collagen replacement therapy, in which artificial fat is injected into lines and wrinkles to smooth out the creases, a non-surgical facelift, in which a minute current is passed through rollers on the face to tighten muscles; a skin peel/laser treatment, to remove old skin to allow new smooth skin to grow. Or Botox injections, in which a purified version of the food-poisoning bacterium *clostridium botulinum* (brand name Botox) is injected into your forehead to freeze your facial muscles and remove the frown lines. The muscle paralysing injection can last up to five months. It will simply stop the production of the furrows that are caused when we unconsciously frown up to 1,000 times a day. It is also used underarm to prevent sweating!

Step 8: Consider serious cosmetic surgery Talk to your GP about consulting a reputable aesthetic plastic surgeon for a facelift. Decide with the surgeon (and your nearest and dearest, if they are in on the secret) which course of action would be most useful: eye-bag removal? Lifting of jowls? Removal of saggy neck skin? If you don't mind the tugging, pulling, scalpels, bruising, bandages and post-operative wretchedness, then you may be rewarded by your friends and acquaintances telling you how well or how wonderful you look after you have recovered. Take arnica and vitamin E tablets to aid recovery.

Step 9: Put on weight to fill out your wrinkles This is the eminent advice of Dame Barbara Cartland who maintains that thin women look haggard and gaunt, especially after forty. She has a point.

Give Your Face a Lift – Wear Comfortable Shoes

Badly fitting shoes can make you look ten years older! A pained facial expression and a certain amount of deeply etched wrinkles can, according to some chiropodists, be a reflection of a lifetime spent hobbling around in ill fitting shoes. When you think about it, it makes sense: happy feet means fewer wrinkles. Choosing the best shoes, like diet and exercise habits, should start early in life. Because the twenty six bones in your feet do not fully set until you are eighteen years old, great importance is put on training fitters of children's shoes to measure and fit their shoes correctly. But once we are adults, we can cram our feet into any unsuitable footwear with the enthusiasm and determination of an Ugly Sister faced with Prince Charming's equerry and a glass slipper two sizes too small.

Even if your feet have been cared for in childhood, damage can still be done to adult feet by wearing the wrong shoes. The ideal shoe to reduce facial wrinkles and damage to the feet will have heels no higher than 4cm/1.5in. This, of course, refers to everyday wear, the occasional evening spent tottering on stilettos is fine so long as you do not end up breaking your ankle. The back of the ideal shoe will prevent the heel from sliding up and down while walking. The sole should be flat with a gentle slope upwards under the toes. The upper part that covers the top of the foot should be leather or another natural material that allows the feet to breathe. There should also be a fastening to hold the foot in the shoe – slip-on shoes have to be either too small for the foot or must be held in place by gripping and curling the toes. Shoes should also be able to bend as the foot bends so that the foot is able to move naturally – slip ons tend to be stiffer to help keep them from slipping off.

To check whether your shoes fit correctly – if you have nothing better to do, or want to keep small children amused for a while by giving them a practical project, stand barefoot on a thin piece of card and mark the position of your longest toe and your heel. Draw round your foot – or feet – and cut out the resulting shapes. Fit this inside the shoe – there should be a 7–14mm gap

0.25–0.5in) between the end of the card and the heel of the shoe. The width of the shoe should be the same as the widest part of your foot while standing. Your shoes should also be wide enough to allow you to wiggle your toes.

If you suffer from swollen feet, put your shoes on when you get up, before your feet have had a chance to swell.

- It is a myth that you need to 'break in' new shoes; they should fit comfortably from the time they are bought. If they don't, then they don't fit, so don't buy them!

Never soak your feet, it's bad for them

To keep you and your feet sweet, wash your feet every day in warm soapy water, but do not soak them as this creates the right environment for fungal conditions such as athlete's foot. Rinse and dry them well, especially between the toes. Rub a moisturiser into dry skin. If you have soggy wet skin on your feet, particularly between the toes, dab with surgical spirit on cotton wool. Get a chiropodist to cut away any corns or hard skin. Keep your toenails short and cut them straight across. Do not wear tight socks, stockings or tights – allow your toes to wriggle. Exercise your feet throughout the day, especially if sitting at a desk. Keep your feet moving to keep the circulation pumping and to maintain your feet at a comfortable temperature.

Look Younger, Have a Head Massage

Since we are looking after ourselves from head to toe, and we have just dealt with the feet, what about an Indian head massage? It is a traditional technique that is catching on here, with good reason. You may have experienced a short version with a few minutes of massage while having your hair washed at the hairdresser's. The longer version of about ten to fifteen minutes involves lightly massaging oil into the scalp.

Its main function in Indian society is to maintain the hair's

glossy appearance and to stimulate the circulation, and thus the nourishment, to the hair follicles which keeps the hair thicker and luxuriant for longer. It is also believed that it helps prevent greying. Because the technique can relieve tension headaches and eye strain, and may be extended to the neck and shoulders, it can help other stress-related muscle tensions. The result is that you can look fresher, younger and more relaxed after a head massage.

Those who might benefit include people with poor posture or who spend long hours in front of a computer screen or in any other similar position. Other benefits of head or gentle face massage may be improved drainage of blocked sinuses.

Smoking

You know what I am going to say:

'Stop!'

Giving up smoking is a complicated process for most people. To give up successfully you have to really want to. For some people, finding out the main reason why they smoke helps them give up, but if the motivation to smoke is complex, then stopping will also be harder. Learning to dislike the habit enough is a great incentive.

The immediate benefits of giving up

These include:

- no longer smelling horrible
- having more money to spend
- greater resistance to coughs, colds and other illnesses
- a higher level of fitness to allow you to enjoy life more

The longer-term benefits

More years of active life If you started smoking young, continue to middle age and then give up, it is estimated that you

can almost reverse your risk of dying from complications related to smoking. If you stop before middle age, you avoid almost all the risks.

Fewer wrinkles The free radicals generated by smoking cause skin damage and result in smokers having more, and deeper, wrinkles than non-smokers.

How to live ten years longer

An analysis of two US trials that included 385 400 people* concluded that low blood cholesterol, low blood pressure and not smoking increases life expectancy by almost ten years. Public health policy should therefore concentrate on preventing high blood cholesterol and high blood pressure and discouraging people from smoking, say the researchers at the Northwestern University Medical School, Chicago. Hear! Hear!

* The Multiple Risk Factor Intervention Trial and the Chicago Heart Association Detection Project in Industry trial

Giving up smoking does not mean that you will gain weight

Fear of gaining weight is a major disincentive among women who might otherwise try to give up smoking. But not everyone puts on weight when they stop smoking. When appetite that was previously suppressed by smoking recovers, it is normal to put on a few pounds. However, this weight can be lost in a matter of months once you are comfortable enough to accommodate adjustments to your food intake and take more physical activity. The main thing is to stay positive. Remember, your body no longer burns up extra calories trying to detoxify itself from the poisonous by-products of smoking. If your appetite increases, you will probably not have to eat less, just differently.

Exercise helps smokers give up

Being more active when you stop smoking will also help prevent weight gain. Some research shows that combining high-intensity aerobic exercise with other measures helps women quit smoking successfully. In one controlled trial, the women who exercised were more likely not to take up smoking again one year after giving up than were the controls, who received counselling but took no exercise.

Ginseng – a 'Smart' Aid for the Third Age?

Ginseng is popular with athletes because it helps the body increase its resistance to physical and emotional stress and fatigue. Ginseng is generally stimulating and can increase alertness and concentration as well as stamina and strength. There are several different types of ginseng. Korean *Panax ginseng*, American *Panax quinquefolius* and Siberian *Eleutherococcus senticosus*. Siberian ginseng is said to be the most therapeutic. Ginseng works best if taken for short periods. Six weeks of taking the supplements followed by a two month break and then a period of taking them for another six weeks is one way. For a more sustained effect, two weeks on and two weeks off may be preferred. Do not take ginseng near to bedtime as it can cause insomnia. Do not use it if you have high blood pressure, during pregnancy or while breast-feeding.

Studies of Siberian ginseng show that it is an adaptogen, which means that it supports the body under stress. It can promote healthy function of the adrenal gland and improve the use of oxygen in exercising the muscles. Endurance and mental acuity have been shown to be enhanced in Russian studies, from where claims also come that Siberian ginseng supports the immune system and the liver.

The Sun Has Got his Hat on – Have You?

You would have to have come from another planet if you were of an age to be interested in this book and you had not heard that exposure to the sun causes skin cancer. Even the weather forecasters use little icons of sunscreen bottles, sunhats and sunglasses to remind us to protect ourselves from the sun's rays.

There is no doubt that exposure to sunlight, particularly leading to sunburn and especially in the very young, can lead to skin cancer, eye cataracts and accelerated skin ageing.

For inveterate sun lovers

In all this quite proper concern and education, it is easy to overlook the basic human love of the sun and the instinctive desire – even urgent drive among some people – to get out in its rays during the summer. Many people love spending time in the sun. And until recent knowledge of the link between sun and skin cancer, there was advice to do just that.

Nature-cure clinics in the early part of the 1900s advised patients to take air baths. This quaint old fashioned way of describing sunbathing was more about enjoying the fresh air, and it was done with considerably more clothes on than in modern sunbathing, hence the concomitant increase in skin cancer. Air baths were not taken to the sunbathing extremes of the typical modern tourist, who leaves an indoor job in the northern hemisphere on a Friday evening and is fully exposed to the sun's rays in the hottest part of the day on a beach in the Mediterranean or Caribbean the next morning. Clearly that is asking for trouble, but in moderation and taking appropriate precautions such as plenty of sunscreen applied regularly, sunglasses, sunhat and shade during the hottest part of the day, the sun can make you feel and, paradoxically in the short term, even look a lot younger.

The effect of the sun has been measured and evaluated and shown to help reduce the frequency of depression. A moderate amount of sun can help skin conditions such as psoriasis. The

action of sunlight on the skin in making vitamin D enhances bone health, and may even reduce the risk of heart disease – but it's true there are other less risky ways of achieving these results.

How big a risk are you prepared to take?

Accepting that sunbathing, like everything else in life, is not without risk, some people might feel that its potential benefits for them outweigh the ageing factor. Weighing the pros and cons might determine the depth of suntan that you are prepared to risk.

Obviously fair-haired people are most vulnerable and they are at greatest risk of skin cancer from repeated exposure to the sun. Like those of any other form of radiation, the effects of the sun are cumulative, so the more you go for it – the more potentially damaging they are.

Regardless of whether or not it is possible to achieve one safely, a suntan will have an ageing effect on the skin. Wrinkles and age spots are like the rings and knots on a tree; they advertise your age. And if you do not wish to do this in those terms, the best course of action is to avoid the sun and to become a zealot in your use of sunscreen products. It may also cost you a lot less in the long run. Having acquired the tan and the wrinkles that will inevitably follow, you may then feel in need of expensive special cosmetics or of cosmetic surgery to try to reduce or reverse the damage.

Anti-ageing sun and skin tips

We may stock up on our sun creams and lotions for overseas holidays but we should also use them every day for protection against repeated exposure to the sun at home.

- Use a moisturiser with a sun protection factor (SPF) of 15 daily from March to the end of October.
- Choose a foundation with an SPF of at least 15 and also a moisturiser with a sun protection factor in it.
- Exposure is more related to time of day than intensity of sunshine, so stay in the shade between 11 a.m. and 3 p.m.

- To avoid ageing, avoid getting a tan. Sunscreen does not make getting a tan safe – a tanned skin is a damaged skin! It reduces the risk of burning, which in turn reduces the risk of skin cancer. But whether the long-term use of sunscreens can prevent skin cancer is not yet known.
- Apply sunscreen twenty minutes before exposure and reapply frequently – don't forget nose, ears and back of neck. If you wait until the skin reddens and tingles, that is too late.
- For children – that's when anti ageing measures should start – use sunblock with an SPF of 30.
- You need sunscreens to protect you from UVB rays, the ones that cause sunburn. Sunscreen products show how much protection they offer by giving their SPF (sun protection factor) followed by a number. The higher the SPF number, the longer you can spend in the sun. Ten years ago most sunscreen products had SPFs of less than 10; today most product ranges also include SPFs of 15 to 20 – some up to 50.
- To be effective sunscreens need to be applied thickly. Among manufacturers there is an internationally agreed application rate of two milligrams per square centimetre of skin. Studies show that people typically apply between 0.5 to 1.3mg/cm². As a result most people only get 20 to 50 per cent of the protection they expect, which is why some people who use sunscreens still get sunburnt.
- A star rating on sunscreen products indicates protection against UVA rays, the ones that cause ageing. Everyone needs at least ★★★ but ★★★★ is better.
- Most people should use an SPF of 15 or more unless they have naturally brown or black skin.
- Wear sunglasses for protection against harmful rays that can result in eye cataracts. Look for the British Kitemark BS2724: 1987.
- Cover up with a hat and loose-fitting cotton clothing.
- Drink plenty of cool non-alcoholic drinks to prevent dehydration.

Eat to beat suntan damage

Sunbathers given daily supplements of vitamins C and E during an American dermatology trial were better protected than sunbathers who received a placebo (dummy tablet). Those who took the vitamin pills received 2g of vitamin C and 1,000 IU of d-alpha-tocopherol (or natural vitamin E).

In another, Australian trial, 1,600 people were given one of the following: a daily application of an SPF 15+ sunscreen to the head, neck, arms and hands, and beta-carotene supplementation (30mg per day); a sunscreen plus placebo tablets; beta-carotene alone; or a placebo alone. Participants were followed up for four and a half years. The trial showed that squamous cell carcinoma, but not basal-cell carcinoma (the two less serious of the three types of skin cancer, malignant melanoma being the most dangerous), seems to be prevented if sunscreen is used routinely in the long term. Beta-carotene was shown to be neither beneficial nor harmful.

Do Vegetarians Age Better?

A major seventeen-year study of 11,000 vegetarians and health conscious people in the UK tried to discover any connection between a vegetarian diet and causes of death. In particular, the researchers looked at daily consumption of wholemeal bread, bran cereals, nuts or dried fruit and fresh fruit and salad.

During the seventeen-year follow-up, the group studied had a death rate of about half that of the general population before the age of eighty. After smoking was adjusted for, daily consumption of fresh fruit and/or daily salad was associated with a 24 per cent reduction in mortality from heart disease, a 32 per cent reduction in death from stroke and a 21 per cent reduction in all causes of death compared with less frequent consumption.

The UK study was initially set up to test the hypothesis that daily consumption of wholemeal bread (as an indicator of a high fibre diet) and a vegetarian diet are associated with a reduction in deaths from heart disease caused by narrowing of the arteries by

cholesterol deposits, but fruit turned out to be more significant. This is in line with other studies from around the world that have looked at the health effects of frequent versus infrequent consumption of fruit or fruit juice and green salad. These other studies concluded that a high intake of vitamin C and of beta-carotene in the form of fruit is the protective factor against heart disease.

The low death rate among fruit eaters is comparable to findings in similar trials: one of German vegetarians and health-conscious people, the Oxford Vegetarian Study; and a study of Californian Seventh Day Adventists. Vegetarians show low death rates for diseases of the circulatory and respiratory systems. Their low rates of death from cancer of the bronchus and lung, compared with the general population, is probably mainly accounted for by the low proportion of smokers among vegetarians and the health-conscious. Other factors such as levels of physical activity may also have been protective.

Will Beany Babies (vegetarians) live longer?

Both vegetarian and non vegetarian diets can be equally healthy or unhealthy. However, vegetarians, I am sure, would like me to point out studies that suggest their diet can be the healthiest. For example, one study compared over twelve years the death rates of 6,000 non meat eaters with those of 5,000 meat eaters, and discovered that vegetarians were nearly 40 per cent less likely to die of cancer and 30 per cent less likely to die of heart disease than meat eaters.

These findings do not mean that meat is harmful, but because Beany Babies have a higher intake of pulses, nuts, vegetables, fruit and cereals, they are likely to be eating more protective nutrients and have a lower saturated-fat intake. Pan-European studies also associate high intakes of vegetables and fruit with lower incidence of heart disease, cataract and some cancers. The results may also be influenced by the fact that overall, vegetarians tend to have a healthier lifestyle: the studies show that many vegetarians exercise regularly and are non smokers.

Don't let the funeral in Four Weddings be yours . . .

Thanksgiving – and even weddings

soon after high-fat meals

Tips

- after eating
- modestly after meals

Eat to Boost Your Immune System

we are protected by our skin, by the mucous membranes in our gut and lungs, by the action of less easily understood general body defenders such as phagocytic cells, which swallow up invaders, and by natural body chemicals such as interferon.

In addition we have a second line of defence: antigens, which are a specific defence against previously encountered infections. For example, once you have had measles/chickenpox/mumps or the vaccine against mumps and measles – the antibodies produced by your body for that specific disease should prevent you from getting it again. Of course, in abnormally sensitive atopic people, immune responses can result in allergies, which are inappropriate reactions to other external antigens such as food or pollen.

Feed up your natural defences

In very malnourished people, immune response processes such as phagocytosis – the engulfing and destroying of invading bacteria – are poor, leaving them open to infection. Deficiencies of the minerals iron and zinc and of vitamin A compromise their immune system. It is likely that only a small drop below the level of our daily requirement of these or other vitamins and minerals can alter or impair our immune response. This is not to say that supplements or megadosages are advisable because excessive intakes can also cause harm. Zinc is a case in point: while it is a popular remedy for the common cold and is also involved in wound healing – too much can be harmful and reduce immune defences.

As we age there is a fall in the number of active cells within the immune system. Lack of variety in the diet, eating only a limited range of foods or a low quantity of poor-quality foods can all suppress the immune system. Eating well can help combat the effect of ageing on the immune system. Trials with elderly patients given supplements of vitamin E have shown that the immune system can in effect be switched back on. Vitamin E does this by turning off a major inhibitor of the immune system, a type of prostaglandin that increases with age. The

elderly who received the supplements also suffered fewer infectious diseases and required less antibiotic treatment than their contemporaries.

Foods and nutrients for a healthy immune system

- Carotenoids as antioxidants and for their role as scavenger cells that kill invaders **eat more** yellow, orange and red fruit and vegetables
- Vitamin B6 promotes production of white cells which fight infections: **eat more** nuts, spinach, potatoes
- Folates to increase white blood cell activity **eat more** beans, pulses, etc., lettuce, peas
- Vitamin C for its antioxidant powers and to raise levels of a substance called immunoglobulin, an antibody which protects against infection by bacteria and viruses **eat more** vegetables and fruits, especially citrus
- Vitamin E to stimulate immune responses **eat more** wheatgerm, vegetable oil, whole grains.
- Selenium another antioxidant that also attacks invading bacteria **eat more** tuna, eggs, wholemeal bread
- Zinc promotes wound healing and is a defence against the common cold **eat more** seafood, eggs, wholemeal bread

Sunshine immune boost

A certain amount of the ultraviolet (UV) radiation in sunlight is good for health and helps the body produce vitamin D, but too much UV exposure can suppress the immune system and lower the body's resistance to infection and cancer. Research shows that the immune function of people on low carotenoid diets is suppressed more when exposed to the sun than people with higher blood levels of beta-carotene.

Never say you'll have your Martini stirred again

Speculating on why secret agent James Bond seems so healthy in his long lived popularity Canadian researchers tested the antioxidant properties of Bond's favourite drink, 'shaken not stirred' Martinis reports the *British Medical Journal*

As Mr Bond is not afflicted by cataracts or cardiovascular disease an investigation was conducted to determine whether the mode of preparing Martinis has an influence on their antioxidant capacity, stated the researchers

They found that shaken Martinis had a far greater antioxidant activity than stirred Martinis and that both were more effective than gin or vermouth alone Which led them to conclude '007's profound state of health may be due at least in part to compliant bartenders

Is HRT the Anti-Ageing Tool for You?

About one in five women aged between fifty and sixty four takes hormone replacement therapy HRT And anyone who has ever read anything about the subject will be aware of the high-profile women who attribute at least some of their youthful good looks and energy to HRT This is probably not surprising as they must in part be persuaded of its potential benefits in order to take it, and no one has ever tested them with a placebo to see otherwise

But is HRT the fountain of youth at which all women should be drinking, once they reach the menopause? It is tempting, particularly as it offers the prospect of enhancing the quality of one-third of a woman's life.

Why would you want to take HRT?

Some of the benefits of HRT can be life transforming

- enabling an active sex life

Menopause symptoms

How can HRT help?

wrong form of treatment is chosen – and there is a price to pay.

Giving oestrogen stimulates the cells of the endometrium, the lining of the uterus (or womb), which can lead to cancer. Women on HRT have six times the risk of endometrial cancer after five years' use. To combat this, progestogen is also given. This is a drug version of the natural female sex hormone progesterone. Progestogen counters oestrogen's stimulation of the endometrium to reduce the risk of cancer, it induces monthly shedding of the uterine lining so that periodic bleeding occurs. However, progestogen may have other side-effects, too, such as weight gain, fluid accumulation and headaches. For women who have had a hysterectomy, oestrogen alone can be given.

Oestrogen has been shown to reduce the demineralisation of bones and the subsequent risk of fractures, but when a woman stops taking HRT bone loss accelerates, so there is little, if any, lasting benefit to the bones. It is not yet known how long it is safe to take HRT.

A 50 per cent reduction in heart attacks and strokes is also claimed for women on HRT but this is debatable, as the type of women who take HRT tend to be healthier than their counterparts before they start.

Do the pluses outweigh the minuses?

Whether the benefits of reduced risk of heart disease outweigh the increased risk of developing breast cancer – albeit probably only the uncommon, highly treatable forms – for those taking HRT is another factor in the equation of pros and cons. The current statistics are that around 130 women per 100,000 die of breast cancer between the ages of sixty-five and sixty-nine compared with 590 per 100,000 who will die from heart disease or stroke. The figures rise to around 150 per 100,000 dying from breast cancer between the ages of seventy and seventy-four and, 1,075 per 100,000 dying from heart disease and stroke.

Unfortunately there is no definitive answer because the results of the first ten years of a long term study comparing the health of women taking HRT with those who do not will not be available

until 2008 and the subsequent ten-year follow-up will not be through until 2018.

Pros and cons of HRT

Benefits relieves menopausal symptoms, lowers risk of heart disease, lowers risk of osteoporosis.

Possible benefits preserves cognitive abilities, reduces the risk of Alzheimer's disease, helps maintain youthful looks, reduces the risk of colorectal cancer.

Hazards higher risk of breast cancer, higher risk of endometrial cancer.

Possible hazards higher risk of ovarian cancer, higher risk of thromboembolism (blood clots in veins), unknown long term side-effects.

Eat to beat menopausal symptoms

Instead of accepting what the menopause throws at you, or trying to just grow old gracefully (or disgracefully, whichever you prefer), you could try some other anti-ageing strategies such as improving your diet to increase your nutritional bullet against the onslaught of menopausal symptoms:

- Increase your antioxidant intake to take advantage of their anti-inflammatory benefits to combat hot flushes. This applies particularly to vitamin E, shown in one trial to help reduce hot flushes. Vitamin E is found in olive oil, avocados, tuna and fortified spreads. To increase intake of other antioxidants, eat more fruit and vegetables and complex carbohydrate foods.
- Swap from meat sources of protein to fish, oily fish in particular, and more soya based foods such as tofu, soya milk and meat alternatives made from soya protein. An Oriental

diet could have positive advantages because the Japanese, for example, have no word for 'hot flush', the menopause being such a symptom-free event in the life of Japanese women eating the traditional national diet. The main difference between a traditional Eastern diet and a modern Western diet is the large proportion of vegetables, beans and particularly soya products, and the low fat content, with much of the fat coming from fish. There is also the inclusion of mineral-rich seaweed products, but see tip below. But first you need some sushi cookery lessons! The main ingredient of the Japanese diet to which the harmonisation of hormonal changes has been attributed is the phyto-oestrogens in soya (see soya, Chapter 2).

Tip Seaweed as sold in supermarkets as a vegetable side dish to a Japanese or Chinese meal is in fact cabbage fried to be crispy. Go to a health food shop or ethnic store for true seaweed products.

Phyto-oestrogens as tablets

Trials with phyto-oestrogen supplements have shown that they can reduce hot flushes. Although only a few small trials have been done so far, isoflavone supplements have been shown to have the potential to reduce the risk of heart attacks and strokes, but whether they are as effective as HRT remains to be seen.

In addition, the long term effects of taking these 'natural' supplements is not yet known. And some experts warn that they might also trigger hormone dependent cancers in susceptible women.

Osteoporosis drugs may share HRT benefits

An American trial has shown that the selective oestrogen receptor modulator SERM drug raloxifene, currently licensed to treat osteoporosis in post-menopausal women, significantly reduces the

risk of breast cancer. In a three-year trial more than 7,000 women below the age of eighty-one were chosen at random to take either raloxifene or a placebo and were followed for three and a half years. There was a 76 per cent lower risk of breast cancer among the women taking raloxifene than among those taking the placebo. Thirteen cases of breast cancer were diagnosed among the 5,129 post-menopausal women taking raloxifene, compared with twenty-seven cases in the 2,576 controls.

The drug shares similarities with phyto-oestrogens (see p. 89). It is one of a new generation of selected action oestrogens that are believed to mimic the effects of oestrogen in reducing bone loss and cholesterol, while inhibiting oestrogen's ability to increase the risk of some forms of breast cancer. Although raloxifene does not seem to cause an increase in uterine cancer, it was associated with increased incidence of deep-vein thrombosis and pulmonary emboli. A larger, long-term study of 22,000 women comparing the cancer preventing effects of raloxifene and tamoxifen (the anti-breast-cancer drug) started in 1999.

Brain power, oestrogen and HRT

Oestrogens may also improve cognitive function (thinking, reasoning, etc.) in post-menopausal women. Oestrogen treatment altered brain activation patterns in women who were given verbal memory tasks. Activation responses are associated with everyday memory function, for example remembering telephone numbers. However, new studies have failed to deliver the early promise that oestrogen could halt cognitive decline or slow the progression of Alzheimer's. More studies are needed.

HRT: what should you do?

The decision to take HRT or not is one that can only be made after discussing the issues and your personal health history with your GP. As you have seen, there are plenty of other things you can do, through diet and exercise and lifestyle, to reduce the symptoms.

HRT Recipes

Why not bake yourself a cake rich in phyto-oestrogens? HRT 'cake' has become popular and cereal bars rich in phyto-oestrogens are promoted as a preventative against breast cancer. Here are my recipes for Beat Your Age phyto oestrogen-rich cakes and bakes. Safe for all ages!

HRT Sweet Ginger Flapjacks

makes 8

55g/2oz demerara sugar
115g/4oz margarine
2 tbsp syrup from a jar of stem ginger
150g/5oz oats
75g/3oz soya flour
2 pieces stem ginger, chopped
55g/2oz pumpkin seeds
25g/1oz linseed

Butter or grease a 17.5cm/7in square tin and heat the oven to 180C/350F/Gas Mark 4. Put the sugar, margarine and syrup in a pan or a microwave-proof jug and heat until melted together. Stir well. Stir in the dry ingredients and spoon into the tin. Bake for 20 minutes. Remove from the oven and cut through at once into fingers or squares. Leave in the tin until cold, then re-cut before removing and storing in an airtight tin.

HRT Blueberry Muffins

makes 8

55g/2oz soya flour
55g/2oz wholemeal flour
1 tsp baking powder
55g/2oz date purée (see below)

1 large egg
25g/1oz linseed
25g/1oz sesame seed
125ml/4fl oz soya milk
25g/1oz melted butter
115g/4oz blueberries

Heat the oven to 190 C / 375 F / Gas Mark 5 and put 8 large paper muffin cases on a baking tray or grease a muffin baking pan. Put the flours and baking powder in a mixing bowl. Add the date puree below, egg and seeds. Beat to a smooth consistency, adding the soya milk and melted butter as you work until the mixture drops easily from a spoon. Stir in the blueberries and spoon into the muffin cases. Bake for 15–20 minutes.

Date purée

To make date purée, simmer dried dates in enough water to prevent them from sticking to the bottom of the pan and burning. When soft, beat to a purée with a wooden spoon.

HRT Oat Biscuits

makes 18

25g/1oz linseed
25g/1oz sesame seeds
55g/2oz butter or margarine, melted
55g/2oz demerara sugar
60g/2 ½oz soya flour
grated rind of 1 lemon
75g/3oz wholemeal flour
75g/3oz oats

Heat the oven to 190 C / 375 F / Gas Mark 5 and grease 2 baking trays. Put the seeds, margarine, sugar and soya flour in a food

processor and blend to a sticky paste. Add the lemon rind. Mix in the wholemeal flour and oats and gently knead to a manageable ball of dough. Roll out on a lightly floured surface, to 0.5cm or just over a quarter of an inch thick and cut out biscuits with a 5cm/2in cutter. Bake for 15 minutes until golden. Remove from the oven and leave on a wire rack to cool and become crisp.

HRT Carrot Passion Cake

serves 8–10

55g/2oz butter
25g/1oz sugar
115g/4oz date purée
2 eggs
150g/5oz grated carrot
75g/3oz wholemeal flour
75g/3oz soya flour
2 tsp baking powder
1 tsp ground cinnamon
25g/1oz linseed
25g/1oz sunflower seeds
125ml/4fl oz soya milk
2 pieces stem ginger, finely chopped

Frosting
55g/2oz butter, softened
55g/2oz icing sugar, sifted
grated rind of 1 orange
few drops of orange flower water (optional)

Line the base of a 23cm/9in cake tin with silicone paper and heat the oven to 160°C/325°F/Gas Mark 3. Cream the butter, sugar and date purée together. Add the eggs, carrots, flours, baking powder, cinnamon and seeds and beat together, adding the soya milk to soften the mixture as you work. Fold in the ginger. Spoon into the prepared tin and smooth the top level. Bake for 35–40

minutes. When completely cold, cover with frosting. To make frosting, beat all the ingredients together until soft.

Something else to chew on

Chewing gum may be socially unacceptable in some circles (and some countries) and disgusting when thoughtlessly discarded, but it has proven benefits in helping you keep your teeth, and in whitening teeth that may have become stained over the years by tea, coffee and red wine.

Chewing gum promotes saliva flow which helps clear food particles from the mouth. Saliva creates the right pH balance in the mouth to combat enamel erosion from acidic fizzy drinks, and it also provides minerals which help to repair acid attacks by bacteria which feed on the sugars from food and drink that stick to the teeth.

Chewing gums that are sweetened with sorbitol and xylitol also seem to have a protective effect against dental caries. In some countries their presence is flashed on the pack because the protective effect is well known. In the UK it is apparently not of enough interest to consumers, but you can find xylitol in Wrigleys Extra Gum, Oral B Dental Health Gum (and in Orbit Gum for children). Ice White Gum contains sodium bicarbonate (baking soda) which has a whitening effect on the teeth. Tests have shown that it can remove 35 per cent of coffee and wine stains.

Put on a Happy Face

If I was to ask you now, 'What is the one ingredient missing so far for slowing ageing?' I think many of you might answer 'laughter'.

Laughter is probably one of the best anti-ageing medicines. But as humour is a personal thing, and as I do not know you personally, it is difficult to inject humour into a book such as this. You might find the television programme *Father Ted* amusing. I might fail to see anything funny in it. You might be a *Monty Python* fan, or you might be offended by *The Benny Hill Show*, which others find

hilarious. Humour is very personal. But it is essential for a long and happy life.

There is not a lot of medical research available to prove the point to you, but scientists have located where humour appreciation resides in the brain. It is a role of the right frontal lobe! This was discovered by testing patients who had focal damage in various areas of the brain. People with damage to this area had the most disrupted ability to appreciate humour. They found it hard to get jokes and they did not understand the humour in cartoons. Sadly they cannot have a humour transplant to solve the problem. Humour is not something you can put back once it has gone missing.

Although much of the evidence that laughter helps people get better is anecdotal from nurses and patients who say that it helps, there is little British research to support specific humour or laughter interventions as beneficial in the short or long term. In the USA and in France humour or laughter therapy is used in some hospitals.

France, for example, has Le Rire Medecin, a team of artists who work with medical care workers and perform regularly for children in hospital. There is an ethical code for the artists who aim to help children and their families cope with hospitalisation. The artist places his or her work in respect for the dignity, the personality and the privacy of the child and his or her family. And they observe medical codes of conduct on confidentiality. Working as a team, they try to make humour and fantasy become part of hospital life.

What they do is based on the knowledge that if you can laugh, you may be helping yourself physiologically. Laughter prompts physiological changes that may be beneficial to the immune, endocrine and other systems of the body.

But whether various types of laughter or a sense of humour have different advantages is not known. For example, does laughing at a TV programme or the clowns' antics at the circus have the same effect as having a giggle with friends? And if you laugh at others' misfortunes does that have the same beneficial effect as when your laughter is motivated by other emotions? Is it

the laugh or the underlying feeling that is important? Researchers are now trying to answer these questions.

So far it seems that mirthful laughter decreases or lessens the effects of stress-related hormones. It also affects the immune system, increasing both the activity of cells that kill invading bacteria and viruses and the production of immunoglobulins. Mirthful laughter also increases the production and activity of interferon gamma which prevents invading viruses from replicating, both immediately and into the next day.

These beneficial effects have been seen in people watching funny films or programmes but does being funny yourself or being able to laugh in stressful situations, at mishaps, or over other pitfalls of daily living, have a different effect?

In short, the answer is yes. Being able to produce your own humour in response to everyday events can also prompt the production of endorphins, natural opiates, and lessen the production of stress hormones.

And you do not have to be born funny. Learning to look on the bright side is something that can successfully be taught through behaviour therapy. Changing your outlook in this way has been likened to athletic training. You can learn to exercise a sense of humour in the same way that you can train your body to become fitter for life.

So go on, let's see a big smile.

Thank you, keep smiling.

Reduce the Impact of Age on Your Spirit

Is faith a good medicine to hold back the years?

As interest in alternative and complementary medicine has grown, the notion of linking medical to spiritual or religious care has become widely popular, especially in the USA. For many people religious and spiritual activities provide comfort in the face of illness. Around thirty US medical schools now include in their curricula courses on religion, spirituality and health. This begs the

question: 'Can religion and spiritual activities enhance health and slow ageing?' While nobody has satisfactorily answered this either proving or disproving it, it might be worth exploring further to see if it could have an anti-ageing effect. For you

In a recent poll of 1,000 US adults, 79 per cent of the respondents believed that spiritual faith can help people recover from disease, and 63 per cent believed that physicians should talk to patients about spiritual faith. If this is the case, it would be interesting to ask the same respondents if they believe that faith can also help prevent or slow the onset of diseases associated with ageing? After all, prayer has been part of medical therapy in church congregations since time immemorial.

It has been said by others that the medicine of the future is going to be prayer and Dr Zaidi with doctors asking what they can do to support patients' faith or religious commitment. Some patients may think that religious or spiritual matters are like financial and marital matters – private and personal – even though all these aspects of life impinge upon our health and how well we recover from illness or avoid it and, of course, whether we look younger or ten years older than our actual age.

Answering your prayers

Prayers may comfort, but do they work? One American trial, subject to stringent medical controls, suggests it can. A team of Christians from different denominations were recruited to pray for that the patients admitted to a coronary care unit. The patients were unaware of the prayers and their consent to be prayed for was not sought. Those who were prayed for got better more quickly than those who were not prayed for.

This is not really new. Studies in the past have measured the outcomes of disease against the frequency of church attendance or prayer. While some research has shown that religious attendance improves outcomes, other researchers have found that

neither church attendance nor religious involvement is associated with lower mortality. Similarly, the degree of faith and private reflection has not been shown to increase mortality rates either way.

Other studies have shown that a greater degree of religiousness (assessed as service as a Roman Catholic priest, as a nun, Mormon priest, or Trappist or Benedictine monk) is associated with lower death rate and disease. But then these people are not inclined to smoke, drink, be promiscuous, eat meat or suffer stress (in the general application of the term).

The benefits of membership of a religious order, and the sense of support and belonging to a religious congregation, must confer benefits. While monks who take a vow of silence can hardly be described as sociable, the social side of being a member of a congregation or a prayer group must have health benefits, calculable or not.

Of course, religious or spiritual involvement may not necessarily be helpful. Religions have in the past promoted the idea that the vicissitudes of very old age and disease are due to moral failure, and that 'better' people are more deserving of health and longevity than less good people. So linking spirituality or religion with health has the potential for burdening people who age more quickly or fall sick sooner with age-related diseases with the undeserved guilt of moral failure.

In truth earthly concerns about ageing are probably not high on the agendas of religious people because for them everlasting life after death is more important.

Even if religious activity does confer beneficial health outcomes, it is doubtful that it could be widely advocated like anti-ageing guidelines for giving up smoking or losing weight.

'Get a life' and live longer

This rather commonplace suggestion is quite apt if you apply it to healthy ageing. It seems that if you have a good social life, or you are socially active and/or productive or useful, then you will live longer. This also applies to people who are less healthy and less

Get a grip on your life and think positive

miserable.

looking . . .

CHAPTER SIX

Eat to Beat Your Age: Thirty-Day Anti-Ageing Action Plan

[illegible] **You are not meant to do everything!** [illegible] suits you best.

[illegible] ensure a happier, healthier future

Day 1

From today:

- the food you eat
- [illegible]
- the number of hours you sleep
- [illegible] home
- [illegible]

[illegible]

Let's flesh out those statements one by one so that you can see in more detail how they might slow down the ageing process.

The food you eat is going to help keep you young if you do its simple things:

- eat it in the right proportions (see Chapter 1)
- regularly eat lots of anti-ageing foods (see the list in Chapter 2)

The amount of physical activity you take will keep you younger for longer if you increase it to:

- improve your fitness so that you have more energy
- control your weight so that you feel and look fitter and face a future with fewer health problems
- tone and shape your body so that you look and feel ten years younger

The number of hours you sleep will provide anti-ageing benefits if you adjust this so that you are no longer deprived of enough sleep. Towards this end, try to achieve a better balance between the potentially conflicting demands of work, fitness and family activities. Trying to fit too much in can reduce the number of hours sleep you get. If you get enough sleep you will find that

- your memory improves
- you will learn new things more quickly (instead of more slowly as you age)
- your body will repair and renew itself more effectively, keeping you younger for longer

The way you perform at work and how you interact with others in working life can also be improved to bring anti-ageing rewards. It may mean opening a dialogue with your employer to overcome frustrations. This can be done either as an individual or through existing channels, depending on your circumstances. Explain what

will:

- work more efficiently
- be more alert and responsive
-
  health problems
-

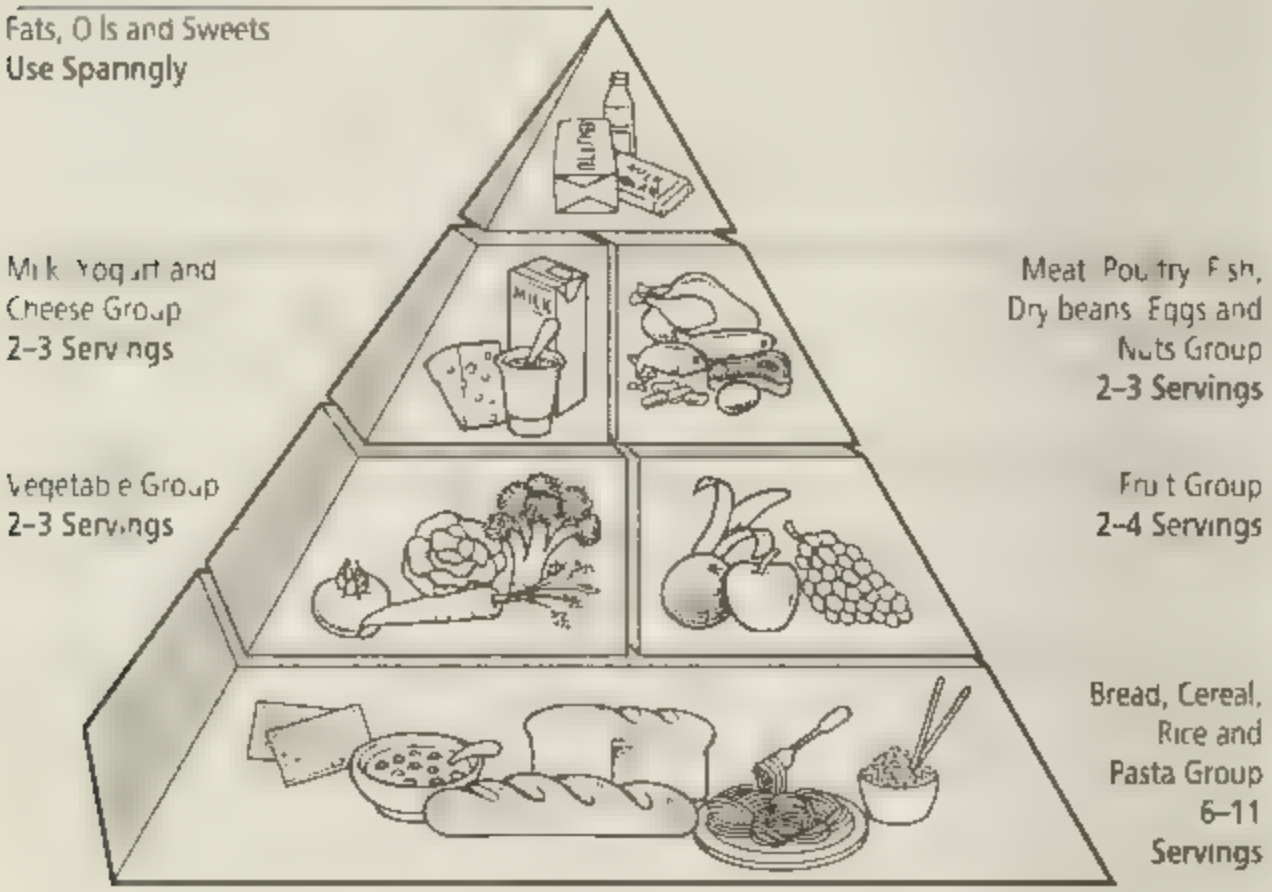
The relationships you have with your family and friends

-
-

Day 2

fiendish additives and fillers that rob you of nutrients. It's time to buy more fresh fruits and vegetables, more starchy foods such as bread, cereal, pasta and rice. Check out Chapter 1 and look at the pyramid model below to see what I mean about proportions. No foods are bad foods, as long as you eat them in the right proportions.

Daily Food Guide Pyramid



Day 3

Go for another thirty-minute walk, or two fifteen-minute walks if you are pressed for time.

Organise a fitness assessment. If you have not had one before, this can be done either at a private health club or gym or at a public gym run by the local authority. The assessor should:

- check your blood pressure
- measure your body fat. Using various methods, the

percentage of your body tissue that is fat, lean tissue and water can be measured. The assessor will tell you what is average or ideal for your age
- measure your level of cardio-respiratory fitness

Having found out where you are at so to speak the assessor or fitness instructor can work out a suitable activity programme tailored to your particular needs.

Think about what you will tell the instructor about your fitness goals. You want to turn back the clock, so you want to become more active to stay younger than your chronological age. How can becoming more active keep you younger? It can

- improve your cardio-respiratory heart and lung fitness to give you more energy and improve your level of general fitness, keeping you younger for longer
- help prevent health problems such as heart disease, diabetes, weight gain etc. For a full explanation of all the benefits, see Chapter 3
- tone and strengthen your muscles to give you a better shape and improve your posture, to make you appear younger
- improve your circulation to benefit your complexion, hair, nails, eyes and general appearance

Discuss the ways in which you can become more active. Decide with the assessor what would suit you best – classes, gym work, swimming, jogging, team games. Work out a varied programme and agree a date in a month's time when you can review your progress.

Day 4

Build in another half an hour's activity today. For more ideas see Chapter 3.

Check how your diet is matching up to the food pyramid model. Use the chart see over to get an idea of the foods that you eat over a week. The number of pyramids for each food group is

the number of servings you should be eating each day. Colour or shade in a pyramid triangle at the top for each serving of food eaten from the main food groups, then write what it was in the appropriate meal slot for that day. For example, if you have a bowl of cereal for breakfast, write 'cereal' in the breakfast compartment and fill in one grain pyramid. At the end of the week, Day 1, compare what you have eaten with the ideal. It

	SUNDAY	MONDAY	TUESDAY
Milk	△△	△△	△△
Meat	△△	△△	△△
Vegetable	△△△	△△△	△△△
Fruit	△△	△△	△△
Grain	△△△	△△△	△△△
		△△△	△△△
Breakfast			
Snack			
Lunch			
Snack			
Dinner			

particular food.

- see Chapter 1.

Day 5

Begin the three-day detox mini anti-ageing diet. If you do not want to follow this low calorie eating plan, follow three days from the Anti-Weight-Gain Plan in Chapter 4.

On rising, a glass of water with a squeeze of lemon.

Breakfast 1 glass (150ml/4fl oz) fruit juice – either freshly squeezed orange or grapefruit or red grape or tomato, 1 thick slice wholemeal toast, a scraping of low-fat spread, 1 medium banana. Green tea, herb or fruit tea.

- Although green tea is rich in phenols, it does contain caffeine so avoid it if you prefer on this detox plan. On the other hand, green tea can also raise the metabolic rate, so it could help with weight loss, which might be one of your goals.

Lunch 1 bowl vegetable (not creamed) soup, 1 wholemeal or other multi-grain roll with spread, 1 piece fruit.

Snacks: morning and afternoon – 1 cereal bar.

Evening meal 1 medium baked potato dressed with natural low-fat yogurt mixed with chopped fresh chives and 1 crushed clove garlic, 1 small grilled trout or mackerel or herring. Salad of grated raw carrot, grated raw beetroot, cherry tomatoes, and watercress.

Drink at least 1 litre of water during the day, other drinks as required such as fruit juice (see breakfast) or Fruit Smoothies (see page 150) or skimmed milk or soya milk or drinking yogurt.

Tip Gunpowder tea is a green tea, but is slightly less pronounced in flavour than many green teas.

Day 6

Day 2 of the three day detox mini anti-ageing diet.

On rising, a glass of water with a squeeze of lemon.

Breakfast 1 glass 115ml/4fl oz fruit juice as Day 5, 1 bowl of wholegrain breakfast cereal or muesli, with 1 small banana or 1 other fruit of choice, e.g. pear, apple, peach, prunes, 2–3 dried apricots, and 125ml/¼ pint skimmed milk or soya milk. Green tea, herb or fruit tea.

Lunch wholemeal sandwiches filled with poached salmon, avocado and watercress or lettuce – no spread

1 low-fat fruit yogurt.

Evening meal grilled chicken and red pepper salad – grill a chicken breast – discard the skin when cooked as this is where most of the fat is – and a red pepper. Halve and deseed the pepper; grill skin-side up until blackened, then peel off the skin and slice. Toss the grilled chicken and pepper with sliced tomatoes in an olive oil vinaigrette and serve with large mixed seasonal salad as colourful as you can make.

Dried fruit compote and 1 natural yogurt.

Drink at least 1 litre of water during the day, other drinks as required, such as fruit juice – see breakfast – or Fruit Smoothies (see page 156) or skimmed milk or soya milk or drinking yogurt.

Go for a thirty-minute brisk walk or find another activity.

Day 7

Day 3 of the three day detox mini anti-ageing diet.

On rising, a glass of water with a squeeze of lemon.

Breakfast 1 glass 115ml/4fl oz) fruit juice – see Day 5), 1 wholemeal muffin topped with 1 poached egg. Green tea, herb or fruit tea.

Lunch tuna salad, made with cold cooked brown rice, tuna canned in water, sweetcorn canned without added sugar or salt, cubed cucumber, chopped fresh parsley, with 2–3 wholemeal crispbreads if required.

1 piece fresh fruit or 1 low-fat yogurt.

Evening meal wholemeal pasta 75g/3oz dry-weight with tomato and vegetable sauce. Either buy a tub of fresh chilled tomato sauce for pasta or make your own. Grill or microwave 2 back rashers of bacon to drain them of fat. Chop when cooked. Boil the pasta while you prepare the vegetable sauce. Sweat a diced stick of celery and small onion in a non-stick pan. Add 2–3 ripe roughly chopped tomatoes, or a small can of tomatoes, and continue cooking for 10–15 minutes. Stir in freshly grated carrots and chopped fresh parsley. Sprinkle over the chopped bacon. Serve with freshly grated Parmesan cheese.

Mango and melon fruit salad.

Drink at least 1 litre of water during the day, other drinks as required, such as fruit juice, see breakfast, or Fruit Smoothies, see page 156, or skimmed milk or soya milk or drinking yogurt.

Go for a thirty minute brisk walk or find another activity.

Day 8

Time to start your regular fitness activities. You need two or three sessions a week, combined with more activity in your everyday life. Walk more, climb stairs more, move about more, sit down less.

If you have to sit down for long periods at work or on journeys, get up and stretch frequently, build exercises into your sedentary time; circle ankles, pump feet, 'walk' your buttocks where you are sitting, flex your triceps (at the back of your arms) and your biceps (everyone knows where they are), rotate your shoulders regularly to alleviate stress, stretch one side of your neck by lowering your ear to your shoulder and at the same time push the opposite arm gently away from you to stretch out any tension in your neck. Contract and hold in your stomach muscles ten

their muscles moving.

regular habit.

Chapter 5, do so now:

-

this is not the case.

-

Day 9

adventure

- Check that you are including in your diet all the foods you need to eat regularly. Here are some: fruit and vegetables (five servings a day); bread; pasta; potatoes; rice and other cereals; yogurt; oily fish.

Day 10

Love thy neighbour – this is not always possible. But the point of mentioning it again is that it raises issues that can express our happiness level. If [illegible] with [illegible] and [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

suggestion. It will help you find out which wines you like and not waste your money on wines you find disappointing. You can also find out more about wines by popping into your local off-licence and supermarket wine department on tasting days.

The red wines that are potentially the most beneficial against heart disease, cancer and many inflammatory diseases such as osteoarthritis, are those produced in sunny climates. These wines contain the highest levels of phenols, substances which act as UV protectants (sunscreens) to the fruit, and so greater concentrations are found in the skins of grapes grown in summer climates. Look out for wine from Chile, Argentina, South Africa and Australia.

- How did you get on with your Pyramid Planner? Today is the day you should have finished filling it in for a week. Keep up the good work on improving the proportions of the foods on your plate.

Day 12

A choice of activities today. You could have an anti-ageing HRT baking day, if this is appropriate for you. The recipes for cakes full of anti-ageing phyto-oestrogens can be found in Chapter 5.

Alternatively, you could do an exercise in assessing your body image. The way in which you perceive yourself will have an effect on your level of self-confidence and your level of motivation. It will also have a knock-on effect on your health and ultimately the rate at which you age. You may think the questions below are obvious, but they touch on some important issues.

Do you:

- dislike seeing yourself in mirrors?
- avoid exercise because of your appearance?
- feel embarrassed to be seen in a swimsuit or shorts?
- compare yourself with others to see if they are a better shape than you?

- feel that other people think you are ugly or unattractive?
- joke about yourself to mask your sensitivity?
- spend a lot of time thinking about your appearance?

If you answered yes to all these questions you are very dissatisfied with your body. You are probably being too hard on yourself and you need to learn to ease off. You may need support from friends, but if you are overly concerned you may need to seek help from a health professional.

Your self-image will have some element of truth in it and a negative one probably indicates that you need to take active steps to lose weight or gain weight, improve your posture or your dress sense. You might benefit from behavioural techniques to learn to accept yourself or to find motivation to change. Picture how you would like to be. Be honest with yourself in recognising whether that is possible and then take action through diet, exercise and improved mental attitude.

- Have you had a brisk walk or taken some activity today?

Day 13

Have you had breakfast today? Do you regularly eat breakfast? If you do not, you are missing out. On what? On lots of things: energy, improved performance at work or college, better weight control, better mood. There has been masses of research on the benefits of breakfast and all of it shows that you should make time for the first meal of the day.

- Put an extra special effort into your fitness training today (use up all that energy from breakfast).

Day 14

Yoga is so anti-ageing that I cannot think why I have not recommended it to you before. There are many different kinds of yoga, some dedicated more to meditation and some with greater

emphasis on exercise. A combination of both will best meet your anti-ageing needs as this encourages a healthy mind in a healthy, supple and serene body. There are probably as many styles of yoga as there are teachers, yogis and gurus. In this country most teachers use Hatha yoga, which is chiefly concerned with exercises to improve posture and breathing. Sivananda yoga is more spiritual with chanting, meditation and fewer postures and Iyengar yoga emphasises the precision of its postures.

A good yoga teacher should teach you the correct way to do the postures (asanas) and exercises. They need to be done slowly and smoothly, held for a certain amount of time and then released in a controlled way. Gradually they become easier and more natural to you.

You should be taught how to concentrate on your breathing techniques. Yoga breathing is regular, slow and deep and is designed to alleviate stress and achieve tranquillity. Usually teachers will have a sequence of postures that are done like a fitness routine in a specific order, but it is not all that important to perform the postures in a particular order – just do them effectively. Incidentally, yoga will need to be supplemented by some cardiovascular exercise, unless you do Astanga yoga which can be done '*a la* Madonna' so that it is aerobic and sweaty. For teachers contact British Wheel of Yoga, 01530 300851.

Day 15

Become Mistress of your own Wardrobe – and this applies to chaps, too. Throw away the years by throwing away your old clothes. You know the rules – if you haven't worn it for a year throw it away, give it away or sell it – do not put it back in the wardrobe. It is far better to have two or three outfits per season and wear them out than fill your wardrobe with the usual mismatch of ad hoc purchases, which is what most people do. You will look younger and more modern, feel younger and more modern, and be younger and more modern. So stop prevaricating and do it.

- The alternative to sorting out your wardrobe is to have a DIY sprouting day. Learning how to sprout mung beans in a jam jar, see Chapter 2. Now which would you rather do? It's up to you.

Day 16

Juicing day. If you have not got into juicing now is the time to learn. Freshly pressed fruit and vegetable juices are a revelation. They can easily become part of your new anti-ageing routine. You can produce endless variations of flavour and colour. If you think it is not worth investing in the equipment, consider that in a healthy, well balanced diet you may be drinking around three or more glasses of juice a day, so you would certainly make good use of a juicer. In fact, some of your kitchen equipment may already include juicing facilities but perhaps you have not felt the need to use them until now. If you decide to buy a juicer, invest in a book about juicing which will give you all the recipes, techniques and information you need. You can adjust the vegetables and fruits you use to give you a boost of any particular anti-ageing nutrients you feel in need of. For example, you could juice to provide nutrients for eyes, hair, nails and skin, or to improve your lung function and protect yourself against degenerative diseases. Once you are set up, you could even have a detox juicing day, in which you 'eat' just juices (*not recommended for slimming in the long term, but great for occasional use*).

Day 17

What we are in the mood, what about a raw food day? Raw food has much to recommend it. If ingredients are fresh, they will contain more vitamins and minerals when raw than when cooked. And the kinds of foods you eat on a raw food day – fruit, vegetables, nuts, seeds and yogurt – are nutrient-dense, which means they contain a lot of vitamins, minerals and other phyto (plant) nutrients per calorie. They give you more nutrition for the same number, or fewer, calories than processed, high fat and sugary foods.

Day 18

This is the day to realise your dreams . . . Dreams help the brain sort out information stored away during waking hours. Often the brain will have taken in things that you only half noticed because you were busy doing something else. During dreams, current information and more distant memories come to the surface and are woven into visions, dramas and stories that prompt you to address unfulfilled desires. And not surprisingly middle age can be a fruitful time for such dreams and an apt time to ponder the meaning of them. It may sound rather far-fetched, but your dream could be trying to help you find your true self. The person arriving at the mid point of life may well be very different from the person who set out in childhood or adolescence. Indeed, middle age can be a time for people to reinvent themselves using all their experience of life so far. Consolidating who you are will make a sound foundation for the rest of your life, which is likely to be as long as the life you have already lived, particularly if you put in place all the health-enhancing strategies in this book.

So, how do you recapture or use your dreams? Keep a pad of paper and a pencil beside the bed and write down any scraps of dreams that remain in your mind on waking. By piecing together your dreams, or the contents of various dreams, over a couple of weeks or a month, a picture may begin to emerge of the direction you want your life to take from here on. Some people find it helpful to attempt to reenter their dreams and continue them using their active imagination. It is unlikely that anyone else can interpret your dreams as well as you, but if you describe them to others they may give you an interesting commentary or make illuminating observations about what the meaning of the dream might have been had they dreamt it.

There is no need to become morbid about ageing during this short interlude of introspection. It will not last for the rest of your life as it does for many women in traditional cultures where women cast off their colourful clothes and personality of youth, motherhood and middle age in order to wear black in perpetuity. Making time for contemplation and taking time to plan how you

want to be in the future is a positive and optimistic exercise. And even if you do not find it helpful as a tool of self-discovery, at least you will have improved your memory by undertaking the exercise, which is in itself an anti-ageing activity.

Day 19

Imagine you have been invited as guest on *Desert Island Discs* (for the uninitiated: this is a radio programme on which the guest is hypothetically cast away on a desert island with only his or her favourite music for company). How important is music in your life? If it's not very important, give it more space. Music is a marvellous expression by proxy perhaps of your emotions and it can satisfy emotional needs. You can transcend the mundane with music (as with meditation) and it can release creative thought. It may even boost your brain power (see Chapter 5). Listen to your favourite music and try out more frequently other types of music too.

Day 20

Tense and relax. Tension control is an important concept and a vital technique. If you control tension in your life at the moment by smoking or drinking a lot or by overeating, you need to find other ways of coping because these methods are damaging to health and are ageing. Paradoxically, relaxing is an effective method of tension control. And tense and relax techniques can be applied virtually anywhere at any time.

The idea is to tense and relax each muscle group in turn from top to toe. You can do this sitting in an airport lounge, or at your desk, or on the underground. Or you can lie down in a quiet candle lit room. Tense each muscle group for fifteen seconds and then relax it. Work through eyes, jaw, neck, shoulders, arms, abdomen, buttocks, legs, toes. (The same kind of tension release can be achieved through meditation; both are preferable to medication, so put away the Prozac . . .)

- Look out of the window at the mystic mountains on the horizon or even at the end of the street. Widen your field of vision. Not in order to take on the troubles of the universe but to appreciate that there are many other ways around the world of doing things, seeing things, being things. You could also head off towards the horizon on a brisk walk or run. Have you taken your exercise today?

Day 21

Start of a two-day brain boosting eating plan

Breakfast 1 glass (115ml/4fl oz) fruit juice, either freshly squeezed orange or grapefruit or red grape or tomato, 1 serving of a fortified breakfast cereal with 1 medium banana, skimmed milk, 1 thick slice wholemeal toast and a scraping of low-fat spread. Black coffee or tea, or herb or fruit tea.

Lunch 1 wholemeal egg sandwich, green salad
1 low-fat yogurt.

Evening vegetarian bean-based curry or other pulse dish with plenty of green vegetables.
Fruit Brûlée (recipe on page 189).

Drink at least 1 litre of water during the day, other drinks as required, such as fruit juice (see breakfast) or Fruit Smoothies (see page 156) or skimmed milk or soya milk or drinking yogurt.
Go for a thirty minute brisk walk or find another activity.

Day 22

Day 2 of brain boosting eating plan

Breakfast 1 glass (115ml/4fl oz) fruit juice, either freshly squeezed orange or grapefruit or red grape or tomato, 1 serving of muesli rich in nuts and dried fruit, with skimmed milk.

Lunch peanut butter sandwiches.
1 banana.

Evening stir fry with chicken or raw fish and plenty of red, orange and green vegetables.
Fruit crumble with natural yogurt.

Drink at least 1 litre of water during the day other drinks as required such as fruit juice see breakfast or Fruit Smoothies see page 150 or skimmed milk or soya milk or drinking yogurt
Go for a thirty minute brisk walk or find another activity

Day 23

Five-minute brush-up Body brushing stimulates the lymphatic system the network of vessels which clear waste from the cells and also the circulation It also removes dry skin An hour only takes five minutes.

Use a natural bristle brush such as a long-handled back-scrubbing brush for use in the bath or a loofah or a dry washcloth. Make small circular strokes moving up your legs in the direction of your heart area Once the chest has been treated, move to the top of the neck and brush down towards the heart Follow with a shower

Day 24

Sit up and take notice If you are not doing 20 sit-ups daily, or equivalent in formal exercises, then you will have to miss a turn and go back Do I only bring this up? Nothing gives you age away more quickly than a saggy tummy that's not true, of course, but it might motivate you And tummies do not look after themselves While I empathise with the Botticelli view of the ideal woman that she be pear shaped with a distinct belly I also see the value of strong abdominal muscles because they help support your back and improve your posture Whether you do them in the morning before dressing or each evening before bed,

you are not doing them in order to emulate emaciated models they can only achieve that kind of flat stomach by starvation or colonic irrigation).

How to exercise abdominals safely

L e on your back with your knees bent h p width apart and para e Keep your buttocks on the ground and keep your pe v s in neutral (not tipp ng up or down)

Raise your arms above your head bend your elbows and et yo r fingertips touch behind your head. Breathe in

As you breathe out draw your nave in towards your sp ne and raise your shou ders off the ground so that your head comes up to view your knees Imag ne you have a tenn s bal between ch n and chest so that your head stays in pos tion and your ch n does not fa l to your chest.)

Breathe in as you gently lower your shoulders to the start ng pos tion You shou d fee your abdom na muscles work ng during the ft ng and ower ng Do not arch your back dur ng the exerc se Repeat.

- f your neck beg ns to ache, crad e the weight of your head in your hands
- As you improve, pause at the top of the ift and ho d for a count of three
- As your muscles become stronger, do the exercise so that your shoulders do not return completely to the f oor between l fts
- Once you are competent a var at on s the atera abdom nal s t up in wh ch you ift the r ght e bow towards the left knee that s ra sed to meet it and v ce versa Do the same number of s t ups towards each side

Day 25

[illegible] sesame and walnut oils

Day 26

[illegible]

- [illegible] viruses and bacteria
- [illegible] white blood cells to fight infections
- [illegible] white blood cell activity
- [illegible] protect against infection
- [illegible]

stimulate immune responses

-
-

Day 27

Day 28

[illegible] greatly valued. So tuck in and turn on.

[illegible] give Greenpeace a ring, too.

[illegible]

Day 29

[illegible]

Day 30

[illegible] water) each day.

[illegible]

Index

aches and pains, and exercise 121
adrenalin 195, 196
ageing theories 3–5
alcohol 43–50, 79, 148–9, 154, 207, 211, 212, 262–3
alpha-lipoic acid 65
Alzheimer's disease 50, 58, 205, 209, 237, 239, 241
American Cancer Risk Behavior Study 203
American Cancer Society 44
American National Academy of Science 104
anaemia 32, 55, 70
anthocyanins 62
antibiotics 100
antioxidants 4, 12, 14, 23, 33, 45, 46, 55–9, 63, 203
aperitifs 148–9
apoptosis 89
apples 59
apricots 59–60, 70
arterial plaque 45, 46
arthritis 15, 25, 35, 81, 118
asparagus 61, 92
atherosclerosis 101–2
avocados 61, 272

bananas 61, 129
bean sprouts 94
beans 29–30, 61–2
beetroot 62
benign prostatic hypertrophy (BPH, 213
berries 62
beta-carotene 12, 16, 56, 57, 73, 101–4, 107, 109, 110, 231
bilberries 62, 63
bioflavonoids 55, 111
Biosphere (University of California experiment) 141
blackberries 63
blackcurrants 63
blood capillary walls 16
blood cholesterol levels 4, 9, 17, 30–31, 33, 34, 67–8, 79
blood pressure 4
  and brain power 2–6
  high 5, 9, 38, 39, 40, 195, 206–7
  measuring 206–7, 254
blood sugar levels 4, 38, 216
blueberries 62–3
body brushing 270
Body Combat 133
body fat, measuring 254–5
body mass index (BMI 52, 144–5, 149–51
Botox injections 222
brain power
  eat to beat brain power loss 204–5
  eating plan 269
  and exercise 120
  lower blood pressure to increase 206
  and oestrogens 241
bran 11
Brazil nuts 63
bread 92
broccoli 63–4
Brussels sprouts 64, 65

cabbage family 64
caffeine 51
calcium 19, 20, 24, 70, 106, 108, 109, 112, 142
  sources 76–7
calories 139–42, 147
Cambridge Heart Antioxidant Study CHAOS, 101–2
cancer
  and alcohol 48, 49, 50
  and antioxidant nutrients 56–7
  and beans/peas/lentils 62
  and broccoli 63–4
  and exercise 117
  and fats 20, 33
  and fibre 10
  and fruit/vegetables 14
  and meat 22, 23
  and NSPs 9
  and pulses 29
  and somatic mutation theory 3
  statistics 238
  and sun radiation 229, 231
  and vitamin pills 101
capsaicin 69, 86
carbohydrates 67, 211
cardio-respiratory fitness 255
CARMEN study (Carbohydrate Ration Management in European National Diets) 52–3

carotenoids 235, 272
carrots 64–5, 92, 162
Carson, Rachel 14
catastrophe theory 3–4
catechin 68, 97
celery 66, 93
cell damage 3, 14–15
centenarians 58
cereals 8, 11, 19, 63, 67, 92
chalcones 56
chewing gum 245
chillies 69
chloride 106
chlorophyll 64, 98–9
chocolate 67–9, 211
chromium 107, 108
clothes 265–6
coffee 51, 211
collagen 4, 62, 81, 220, 222
Committee on Medical Aspects of Food and Nutrition Policy (COMA) 18
constipation 8, 212
Cooper Institute for Aerobics Research, Dallas 146
copper 30, 40, 57, 106, 108, 109
cosmetic surgery [illegible]
coumarins 67
coumestan 55, 94
cranberries 69–70
crash diets 143
Crohn's disease 80
cybernetic theory 4
cytokines 90

dairy products 19–20
date purée 243
dementia 209, 210
Department of Health 102
depression 5, 82, 210, 211, 220
DHA [illegible]
DHEA 142
diabetes 5, 25–6, 116, 216
  avoiding 214
  and exercise 117–18
diastolic pressure 207
diet
  and alcohol 43–50
  and beans 29–30
  and the CARMEN study 52–3
  and dairy foods 19–20
  and drinking plenty of water 51, 213
  and fatty foods 32–5
  and fruit and vegetables 6, 12–16
  and meat, fish or vegetarian alternatives 21–9
  and nuts 30
  and salt 38–42
  and starchy foods 7–11, 52–3
  and sugar 35–8
digestive system 195, 212–13
diverticular disease 9
DNA
  and antioxidant vitamins 220
  and catastrophe theory 3, 4
  and HCAs 23
  and saponins 62
  and somatic mutation theory 3
dopamine 4
DPA 26, 28
dreaming 267–8
dried fruit 70

[illegible]

employment 2[illegible]3
endocrine system 4
endorphins 68, 120–21
energy
  eating for 128–9
  and fruit and vegetables 12–13, 16
  and nuts 30
  slower release of 10
  and starchy carbohydrates 7, 10
EPA 26, 27, 28, 81
essential fatty acids (EFAs) 24, 35, 81, 205, 220
evening primrose oil 95–6
exercise 114–38, 252
  activate fitness 122–3
  and beginners' exercise programme 130–34
  benefits of 115–22
  Body Pump 133
  and depression 211
  easy ways to become more active 123–5
  eating for energy 128–9
  equipment 132–4
  fitness status questions 134–8
  getting started 125–8, 260–61
  when not to exercise 129

fat
  burning off fatty foods 147
  easy ways to lose fat 148
  low 19, 20
  monounsaturated 34
  polyunsaturated 24, 26, 34–5
  saturated 20, 31, 33–4, 67–8
  a serving of fatty foods 33
  a serving of 32
  unsaturated 30, 32
fatty acids 24
feel-good factor, and exercise 120
fennel 70
fertilisers 14
fibre *see* NSP
fibrinogen 40
fish 24–9
  oily 79–83
fitness 119–20
  see also exercise
Fitness After Forty-Five Program (Baltimore, 120
flavones 55
flavonoids 55, 56, 62
flavonols 55, 84–5
fluoride 24

foetal programming theory 5
folates 16, 18, 62, 64, 105, 109, 111, 204, 235, 272
  sources 19
folic acid 17–18, 30, 57, 108
Food Guide Pyramid 254–7, 263
foods 54–113
  anti-ageing superfoods 59–100
  antioxidant nutrients 56–9
  nutrients and sources 104–13
  raw 266
  and vitamin supplements 108–9
footwear 224–4
forced expiratory volume (FEV) 1
Framingham Heart Study 145
free radicals 3–4, 12–15, 33–36, 59
French paradox theory 46–7, 78
  see also red wine
fruit 6, 12–16
  anti-ageing powers 14–16
  and blood pressure 29
  serving 13
  top-scoring antioxidant 87
fruit juices 31, 51, 71, 85, 266

gallstones 9, 213
gamma-linolenic acid (GLA) 95, 96, 210
garlic 64
genetic clock theory 3
genetically modified foods 35–6
ginseng 227
Glenn, John H., Jr 2
glucosinolate 87
glutathione peroxidase 59
Glycaemic Index (GI) 46–47
glycogen 146
gooseberries 71
Graham, Karen 221
grains 71
grape juice 87–8
grapefruit 71–2
grapes 72
green salad 72
green soya beans 72
guavas 74
gut flora 9, 23, 99, 100

haemorrhoids 8
hair 220
Harvard School of Public Health 50
HDL (high-density lipoprotein) 34, 45, 78, 90, 117, 142, 204
head massage 224–5
hearing 16
health problems and exercise 144–5
heart disease 2, 14–15, 25, 27, 29, 33–4, 36, 38
  and alcohol 47
  and antioxidants 14–15
  and exercise 144
  and fish 79–80
  the French paradox 46–7, 78
  and HRT 204
  and nuts 77
  and soya 90
  statistics 238
  and tea 96
Helicobacter pylori 72
herbs 74
heterocyclic amines (HCAs) 23
HGH (human growth hormone) 142
HIDAs 123–33
high-density lipoprotein (HDL) 34, 45, 78, 90, 117, 142, 204
honey 74
housework, and exercise 144
HRT (hormone replacement therapy) 195–6, 201–2, 263
HRT recipes
  HRT Blueberry Muffins 242–3
  HRT Carrot Passion Cake 244–5
  HRT Oat Biscuits 243–4
  HRT Sweet Ginger Flapjacks 242
huckleberries 62
humour 245–7
hypothalamus 4, 194

immune system 3–6, 12–14, 21–2, 28, 253–5, 257–8
immunity 15
inflammatory diseases 7–8
insulin 5, 6, 7, 15–16, 46, 216
  and alcohol 47
  and exercise 142, 144, 146
  and fish 79, 80
  and nuts 77
  and soya 90
  and tea 96
irritable bowel syndrome (IBS) 99
isoflavones 10, 12, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129,

lipids 82
looking younger 219–22
lung function 15, 152
lutein 65, 93–4
lycopene 71, 98
lymphatic system 270
Lyon Heart Study 78–9

magnesium 21, 30, 106, 108, 109, 112, 142, 201
maize 93
make-up 224
manganese 40, 57, 107, 108
margarine, fortified 70
marmalade 77
marmite 75–6
meat/meat alternatives
  avoid burnt bits of meat 23
  and cancer risk 22
  limit cured meat 23
  and gut bacteria 23
  a serving 21
  types of 21–2
  vegetables with meat 22
Mediterranean diet 79, 82, 84, 95
melatonin 142
memory 203–4, 205, 208, 209, 210, 214
men
  a healthy anti-ageing eating plan 154
  and weight loss 153, 154
menopause
  eat to beat symptoms 239–40
  and exercise 119
mental health, and exercise 121
metabolism 141
methionine 17
milk 19–20, 76
  soya 89
mind over matter 193–250
  reduce the impact of age on your body 211–47
  reduce the impact of age on your mind 194–211
  reduce the impact of age on your spirit 247–50
mineral loss, minimising 56
mineral supplements 106, 107, 212–13
Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries and Food (MAFF) 56
[illegible]
monounsaturated fatty acids 210
mood
  and exercise 120–21, 211
  and food 210–11
muscle tension, and exercise 121
music 207–8, 268

National Trust 124
nervous system 208
nitrates 72
nitric oxide 72
nitrosamines
noradrenalin 195
NSP (non-starch polysaccharide) 8–11, 14, 16, 29, 30, 60, 117
nuts 77–9

oats 79, 92
obesity 5
  and exercise 119
  and fats 26
  and salt 38
oestradiol 89
oestrogens 89, 90–91, 238, 241
olive oil 82, 84
omega-3 fatty acids 24–8, 32, 34, 35, 79, 82–3, 205, 210, 211, 230, 233
omega-6 fatty acids 24, 25, 26, 28, 32, 35
onions 84–5
oranges 85
organic foods 13–14, 60
Oriental diet 239–40
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
  and exercise 118–19
Oxford Vegetarian Study 232

Parkinson's disease 4, 50
peaches 59, 60
peanuts 78
pears 92
peas 61–2, 85–6, 93
pectin 59, 75
peppers 86, 93
pesticides 14
phenols 47, 67
phosphorus 24, 106, 108, 109
phyto-oestrogens 67, 91–93, 240, 241
  sources 92
phytochemicals 29, 55, 61–2, 64
[illegible]
[illegible]
plant sterols 62
polyphenols 45, 88
polyunsaturates 24, 26, 34–5
pomegranate 96
potassium 16, 30, 38, 40, 41, 61, 106
potatoes 65
pregnancy
  and diet 141, 143–4
  and fitness 121–2
  and [illegible]
[illegible]
Prevention of Cancer
[illegible]
PREDIMED trial
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
protein 21–24
[illegible]

prunes 86–7
psoriasis 80, 228
pulses 29–30
pumpkins 87

quality of life, and exercise 121
quercetin 59, 88

radishes 87
Raloxifene 240, 241
recipes
  Bagna Cauda 178
  Barbary Duck Breast Salad 188
  Bouillabaisse 176–7
  Bumper Burgers 167
  Caramelised Pork and Apples with Spinach Mash 170–1
  Carrot and Raisin Muffins 158–9
  Cheese and Spinach Soufflé 171
  Chicken Chop Suey 167–8
  Chicken Tikka 168–9
  Chicken in Tomato Sauce 176
  Eastern Fish Cakes 181
  Fruit Brûlée 189
  Goan Fish Stew 184
  Hash Brown Beanies 185–6
  Hazelnut Muesli 159
  Italian Pasta Soup 162
  Marinated Swedish Herring 177–8
  Meatballs with Red Pepper Sauce 175
  Mediterranean Vegetable Pie 186–7
  Minestrone 174–5
  Mozzarella and Tomato Coulis Salad 162–3
  Pissaladière 183
  Pork Kofte Kebabs 169–70
  Potato Gnocchi in Tomato Sauce 172–3
  Salmon Kedgeree 173–4
  Salmon Steak with Pesto Crust 180–1
  Savoury Breakfast Croissant 157–8
  Seared Hot Tuna Niçoise 'Salad' 182–3
  Simple Prawn Curry 172
  Spiced Red Cabbage 166–7
  Spicy Potatoes 169
  Spicy Tomato Sauce 186
  Spinach Lasagne 187–8
  Super Salmon Fish Cakes 168
  Sweet and Sour Pork Stir-Fry 181–2
  Tabbouleh 188–9
  Thai Hot and Sour Soup 179–80
  Thai Prawn Salad 179
  Vegetable Risotto 184–5
  Yellow Fruit Bake 189
recommended daily amount (RDA) 61
red wine 46, 47, 88, 262–3
  see also French paradox theory
Reference Nutrient Intake (RNI) 17, 60, 61, 63, 102–3, 105–7
relationships 253
relaxation 202–3, 268–9
religious activity 247–9
respiratory illnesses 16
resveratrol 47, 50
rheumatoid arthritis 80–81, 205
riboflavin 61

salt 6, 16, 38–42, 74
saponins 62
schizophrenia 5
scurvy 55
selenium 15, 57, 63, 102, 106, 108, 109, 112–13, 235
self-image 263–4
senility 208
SERM (selective oestrogen receptor modulator) 240
serotonin 211
Seventh-Day Adventists 77, 91, 232
sex or gender theory 4
shoes 223–4
sit-ups 270–71
skin 83, 272
  and sun protection 229–30
skin, dry 81–2
sleep 215–19, 252, 273
smoking
  giving up 225–7
  and heart disease 212
snacks 149, 190–92
social life 249–50
sodium 38, 39, 41, 207
somatic mutation theory 3
soups 159
soya foods 89–90
soya milk 89
spices 74
spinach 93–4
spring greens 64
sprouted seeds 94
squash 87
starchy foods 6, 7–11, 52–3, 128–9
  anti-ageing powers 8–11
  choice of 8
  a serving 7
strawberries 95
stress
  eat to beat 201
  and exercise 116
  managing 194–6
  quizzes 196–201
  and thinking in non-absolute terms 202
  and weight 201–2
stroke 5, 16, 17, 38, 46, 48, 206, 214, 215, 238
sugar 6, 35–8
sun, effect of the 228–31
sun protection factor (SPF) 222, 229, 230, 231, 261

sunflower oil 95–6
superfoods, anti-ageing 59–100
sweet potatoes 65
sweetcorn 93, 96
systolic pressure 207

t'ai chi 127
tamoxifen 241
tea 31, 51, 96–7, 258
Tecumseh Community Health Study 145
Tequila Sunrise 86
terpenes 72, 75
Thatcher, Margaret 142
thiamine 61
Thirty Day Anti-Ageing Action Plan 251–74
time lag theory 47
tomato sauce 93
tooth decay 37, 214–15
triglycerides 233
tryptophan 211
Tufts University 147

US Department of Agriculture 63
UV (ultraviolet) 230, 235, 263

varicose veins 8
vascular disease 16, 17
vegetables 6, 12–16
  adding colour to the diet 58
  anti-ageing powers 14–16
  and blood pressure 207
  cooking 73
  a serving 13
  storage 72
  top-scoring antioxidant 87
vegetarians 231–2
Vitamin A 12, 19, 24, 56, 57, 73, 105, 107–10, 206, 234
Vitamin B complex 7, 17, 21, 29, 43, 55, 75–6, 104–11, 142, 201, 204, 205, 205, 209, 210, 220, 235, 272
Vitamin C 12, 14, 15, 16, 31, 43, 55–8, 73, 74, 85, 103, 105, 108, 109, 111, 149, 201, 204, 220, 231, 233, 235, 272
Vitamin D 19, 24, 70, 105, 107, 109, 111, 229
Vitamin E 12, 14, 15, 16, 30, 56, 57, 58, 74, 102, 103, 106, 107, 109, 111–12, 113, 203, 204, 220, 231, 234, 235, 237, 239, 272–3
Vitamin H 108, 109
vitamins
  and cooking 73–4
  minimising vitamin loss 66
  supplements 100–109, 212–13

waist to hip ratio 152
walking 125–7
walnuts 77–8
water, drinking 51, 213, 274
watercress 98–9
watermelon 99
wear and tear theories 4
weight 139–92
  the Anti Weight-Gain Plan 153–92
  anti-ageing weight control – the best way to do it 146–53
  apple/pear shape 151–2
  BMI 144–5
  Breakfast Bar 155–9
  eating less 140–44
  and exercise 115–16, 119
  and heart disease 212
  how weight is gained with age 139–40
  Lunch Bar 160–63
  Main Meal 163–89
  snacks 149, 190–92
  stress and 201–2
women
  and alcohol 48, 49–50
  a healthy anti-ageing eating plan 154
  and weight loss 153
Workout Programme 130–32
World Health Organisation 102

yams 65
yo-yo dieting 143
yoga 264–5
yogurt 99–100

zeaxanthin 65, 93–4
zinc 21, 31, 40, 58, 106, 108, 109, 113, 205, 234, 235

Encouraging and realistic, *Eat to Beat Your Age* will put more life in your years – and add years on your life.

'sound common sense' *Healthy Eating*

Do you want to look younger, feel fitter, lose weight and live for longer?

Here at last is a book that will show you how to slow down the ageing process and look as young as you feel. New research has shown the vital link between the food you eat and your life expectancy. Now with simple, effective strategies you can boost health, lose weight and reduce stress for a longer, fitter life. Bestselling food writer Janette Marshall helps you to:

- stay younger for longer through eating nutritiously
- enjoy the right foods with fabulous recipes
- nurture a healthy attitude to body and mind while living your life to the full
- make simple changes to your diet and lifestyle to prevent health problems that occur with ageing

Janette Marshall is widely known and respected as a food and health writer. She writes regularly for leading national magazines and newspapers, and is the author of the bestselling *Fighting Fat, Fighting Fit* and *Eat for Life Diet*.

Visit our website at www.madaboutbooks.com

ISBN 0-340-82037-3

9 780340 820377 00699

UK £6.99

CORONET BOOKS

Non-fiction: Self-help